

TRAFT ME PLIM Y18 LEBSONS IN OHINESE. 1. F. D. Elwell

INTRODUCTION.

THOSE who have attempted to acquire a working knowledge of any of the spoken dialects of China by picking up isolated words from a vocabulary or dictionary, (like picking pebbles from the sea shore), know full well the necessity of a beginner's book; one that is practical, and yet so simple that the learner will be encouraged, by being able to use his acquirements from the first lesson.

The design of the author of this manual is to supply, to some extent, this long-felt want; and he is confident that any one who will take the trouble to master these lessons (the work of only a few months), will be in possession of the key to the spoken language, not only of this district, but, with a slight change in the sound of some words (which can be easily acquired), of other districts also; for the general structure of the language (barring a few localisms), is the same everywhere.

An attempt has also been made to render the work available to the Chinese who wish to learn English. Under each word will be found Chinese characters representing, as nearly as practicable, the sound of the English word. Of course, it is far from a perfect representation; but it will be of service to the Chinese who are trying to learn English. They will find the meaning of words and sentences by looking to the right on the same line, where the English sentence is rendered into Chinese for the benefit of foreigners.

The importance of a thorough knowledge of the classifiers cannot be too strongly urged; for it is impossible to speak of any visible object without using one of them, and it is important to a clear understanding of the matter under consideration, that the correct classifier be used.

A careful study of the inflected verbs will save months, if not years, of perplexing uncertainty; for the same forms will be found applicable to most other verbs.

ORTHOGRAPHY.—The system of orthography adopted in these lessons is that which seems best adapted to meet the wants of a beginner. No combination of English letters has yet been devised that will express all the Chinese sounds; not even when recourse has been had to an elaborate system of diacritical marks; and as these usually confuse and discourage, but few are used in this manual.

A final, and \ddot{a} in composition, are sounded as a in far; as, $\underline{\underline{\mathbf{g}}}$ ma, to buy; $\underline{\underline{\mathbf{g}}}$ ma', to sell; $\underline{\mathcal{T}}$ mah, wheat; and $\underline{\mathbf{K}}$ pang, a creek.

M236232

A short, as in hat; as, \mathfrak{A} sah, to kill; Ξ san, three.

Long a is expressed by the French é, as, 來 lé, to come; 煤 mé, coals.

E final, and e^n nasal, long, as : \mathfrak{R} me, rice ; \mathfrak{F} t' e^n , heaven.

O final, and \bar{o} in composition, sounded as o in no, as: X tso, tea; $\pi \bar{\mathfrak{g}}$ möh-deu, wood.

Ö sounded as ö in German, as in Göethe, as: a little boy, 小 囝 siau nö; a little girl, 小囡 siau nö; a month, 月 nyöh.

Ü and û have sounds which the learner will get better from a teacher than from examples in English, as: 書 sû, a book; 樹 sû, a tree; 雨 yü, rain; 椅 子 yü.tsz, a chair.

Eu, sounded as in French, in monsieur, as: 頭 teu, the head; 手 seu, the hand.

Au, sounded as in autumn, as: 刀 tau, a knife or sword; 道理 tau-le, doctrine. A smallⁿ raised above the line indicates a nasal, as: 天 teⁿ, heaven; 前頭 seⁿ-deu, formerly.

A final h shortens the preceeding vowel, as in the following words: \mathcal{F} mäh, wheat, the ä sounded as a in what. \mathfrak{P} säh, to kill, the ä sounded as a in hat. \mathcal{F} Rb seh-t'eh, to lose, the e sounded as e in pet. \mathfrak{K} Rb mih-t'eh, to destroy, the i sounded as i in sit. \mathfrak{K} \mathfrak{M} möh-deu, the \bar{o} sounded as o in mote. \mathfrak{K} oh, wicked, the o sounded as o in pot. \mathcal{H} nyöh, month, the \bar{o} sounded as in German, but contracted by the final h. \mathfrak{K} muh, ink, the u sounded as u in shut. A comma (,) before the initial letters t and p, contracts those letters into a sound between t and d, and p and b.

TONE MARKS.—The 上 證 sang-sung (so-called upper tone), is marked thus 'at the beginning of the word. The 去 證 ch'ü-sung (departing tone), is marked thus 'at the end of the word. The 平 聲 ping-sung (even tone), is indicated by no mark. The 入 證 seh-sung (entering tone), is indicated by a final h.

INDEX.

		PAGE.			PAGE.	
Fo Abuse		205	To Consult		223	l
4 7 7 4 .		207	" Contribute; to tax		181 to 182	l
Adjectives, comparison of		46 to 52	, Cook		220	
Adverbs		56 to 66	Counting		1 to 5	1
11 A .1		192	To Count		186	
Accords to dogoond		156	Crawl •		218	
, Ask ; to enquire; to investigate		116 to 117	, Create a disturbance		221 -	
		220	Criticisa		219	1
,, Answer		151	Cry		189	ł
", Bake; to roast …	•••	223	,, Curse		206	ł
"Banish	••••	200	Cut a mortise		198	1
"Bear or press upon …	•••	194	". Cut (with scissors.)		198	I
"Beckon	•••	217	, Cut (with a small knife)		147	
,, Become rich	•••	162	, Cat (with sword or large knife)		148	1
,, Beg	•••	172	Cat to an arara		154	
,, Begin; to commence	•••	143 to 141	Decenitate : to kill		149	I
,, Believe	•••	162	Dessive to defraud		200	1
,, Bind with a cord	•••		Defect , to frustrate		221	1
,, Betroth	•••	211	Donu , to falsify one's word		207	1
,, Bite; to bark	••• 7	163			219	1
,, Blow	•••	163 to 164	,, Degrade		222	ļ
,, Boil	•••	151	, Deposit with another		184	J
,, Boil (as water)	•••	218			202	1
,, Bolt	•••	218	,, Descend ,, Desire ; to expect, to hope		203	l
,, Bore	•••	198	T. D.	•••	196	
"Borrow or lend …	•••	181	177	•••	160	l
"Break …	•••	166	,, Dig	•••	211	
,, Broil; grill	•••	151	,, Divide; to separate	•••	101 to 107	
", Brush	•••	158	,, Do; to make		209	
, Build	•••	129 to 130	,, Draw a carriage	••••	192	
,, Build a wall	••	130	, Draw in or up by capstan	••••	220	
"Burn (as fuel) …	•••	219	,, Drive; to urge; to press	• • •	161	
" Buy	•••	120 to 123	, Dwell ···	•••	197	
" Calculate …	•••	208	,, Dye , Eat; to drink; to smoke, &c.	•••	113 to 115	
" Call ; to tell	•••	197		•••	199	
" Cancel ; to erase	***	219	,, Economize	n.d.\	222	
" Care for; be careful		213	", Encroach upon (as another's las		201	
" Carry a load …	•••	171 to 172	, Envy	••••	215	
,, Carry in the arms (as a child)	•••	194	, Examine ; to scrutinize	•••	209	
" Carve ; to cut		199 -	,, Exchange; to barter	•••	213	
" Cast down	•••	197	, Fail in business	-190	166 to 167	,
" Cast; to found	•••	212	, Fall ···	••••	211	
,, Catch ; to seize ; arrest	••• *	156 to 157	, Fall sick	•••	168	
" Change		195	, Fall (as the tide)	•••	193	
,, Change a dollar into cash	•••	209	,, Fall down (as a house)	* • •	158	
, Choose ; to select		168 to 169	, Fear ; to dread	•••	220	
Classifiers		6 to 34	,, File (with a file)	•••	224	
To Climb		217	Finished	• • •	169	
,, Come	•••	110 to 112	To Flee; to run away	•••	212	
,, Command		162	,, Float	•••		
,, Comfort		219	,, Fly	•••	170	
,, Conduct; to guide	•••	182 to 183	, Follow		211	
,, Confide to	•••	207	,, Forbid ; to prohibit	•••	224	
,, Confiscate		223	,, Forfeit	•••	223	2
,, Confuse		224	,, Forget		137 to 138	5
,, Congeal ; to coagulate	• • •	212	"Forsake; to desert …	•••	170	
Conjunctions, &c		72 to 75	111		212	
To Consider		223	,, Gamble	•••	201	

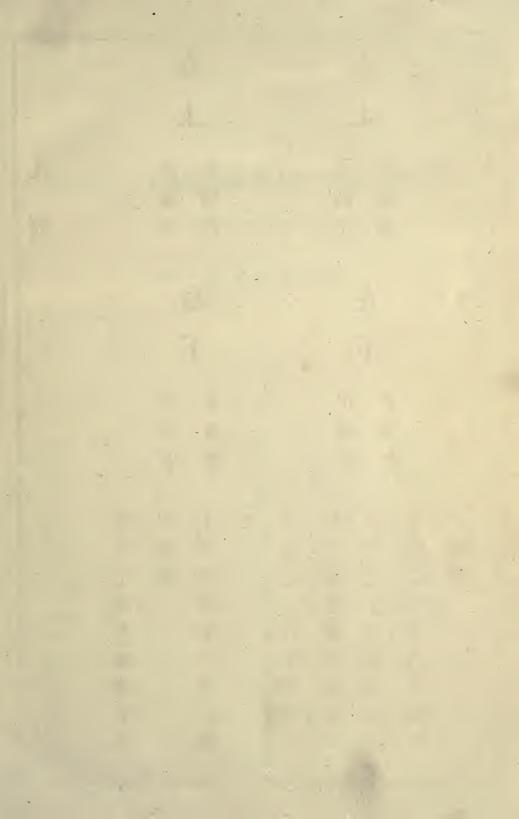
				vi.		
		PAGE.				PAGE.
To Gain (profit)	•••	216		To Pay a balance		219
, Gather (as fruit or flowers)	•••	219		,, Pay money	•••	126 to 127
The Gender of nouns	•••	52 161		The Personal Pronouns	•••	34
To give birth to; to rear ,, Give; hand; to give in marriag	 re	125 to	126	To Peck, (as a fowl) ,, Persuade	•••	205
Go		107 to		Parenira		210 189
Graft : to splice		204		, Pile one on top of another	••••	208
,, Grind; to whet	•••	220		,, Plane	•••	198
Guard; to be careful	•••	213		,, Plant		160
"Guess	•••	215		, Play (os an instrument with the	fingers	
, Hand or deliver in person , Hang or suspend		185 171		,, Plaster (as a wall) The Plural of nouns	•••	220
, Haul (as on a rope)		1:3		To Point with the hand	•••	52 222
Hove		100		" Pound (in a Mortar)	•••	221
,, Heal		217		" Pour out		207
, Hide or conceal		175		1, Pray		213
,, Hide or secrete one's self	•••	223		Prepositions		66 to 72
, Hoist a sail	•••	192		To Present	•••	196
,, Hook The Hours, Days of the week, Month	18 80	224 2. 77 to	89	,, Press down ; to oppress ,, Print	•••	193
To Hypothecate		210	82	,, Print, Procure what is required	•••	190 223
, Imitate ; to follow the example,	&c.	211		"Prop		213
The Indefinite Pronouns	•••		46	" Prove ; to evince		216
To Inform	•••	188		,, Pry (with a lever)		198
" Injure	•••	219		,, Punish		214
	•••	188		,, Push; to shove	•••	193
The Interrogative Pronouns		214 37 to	45	,, Put down a sedan ,, Put ; to place	•••	195 180 to 181
, Interrogatives		75	±0	,, Quarrel	•••	214
To Invite		204		,, Read	•••	185
,, Iron ; to burn or scald		154		" Rebel		224
,, Jump; to leap	•••	217		" Receive ; to collect		128 to 129
,, Kick	•••	190		", Receive or accept		184
, Kneel		223	24	,, Recognize ; to confess	•••	203 222
,, Know ,, Laugh		132 to 1 190	34	,, Recommend ,, Reconcile ; pacify		219
, Lead (as an animal)		183		, Reduce ; to take from	••••	214
, Lean against		205		, Regret		205
, Learn		164 to 1	65	,, Reject		216
,, Let go; to put down	•••	174 to 1	.5	", Repair		173
	•••	154		,, Repeat from memory	•••	205
Line + to seeve	····	$154 \\ 205$,, Repent	***	213 2.6
Tiston	••••	140 to 14	41	"Rely upon … "Remember …	••••	206
Lino		196		,, Retain ; to detain		206
Look a look		218		, Return what has been borrowed		191
, Look ; to see		135 to 1:	27	", Ride on horse-back …		156
1	•••	138 to 13	39	,, Ring a bell	•••	207
··· -	•••	1.0 - 183 to 19	Q !	Roll		167 218
Loca (in trada)	••••	183 to 18 217		Pollum		188
auron on tulto in coil	•••	192		Bot or door		185
Loot	•••	200		, Row a boat		207
", Make ashamed		198	- 1	., Run		186
,, Make a record ; to ascend	•••	201		,, Sacrifice to		224
		224		, Save (life or property)		213
,, Manage ; to have the managemen	to tu	214 199		", Save (time or labor) "Saw		199 148
"Measure "Meet; to come in contact with	•••	184		Sarana		203
Malta to dissolve		212		Constal		197
Mine to mat this was say frond	••••	:00		Carls to Jaters to smult		199
Noil		196		Courses to Leasure coursiter for		210
,, Nod	•••	209		11		194
Office 1 to the second second	•••	218		Call on a gradit		123 to 125
Open , to commonee		$223 \\ 176$	1	Coul forth , to isone		206 220
Dama		210		Sanarata : to make distinct		211
			1	, Separate, to make distinct		

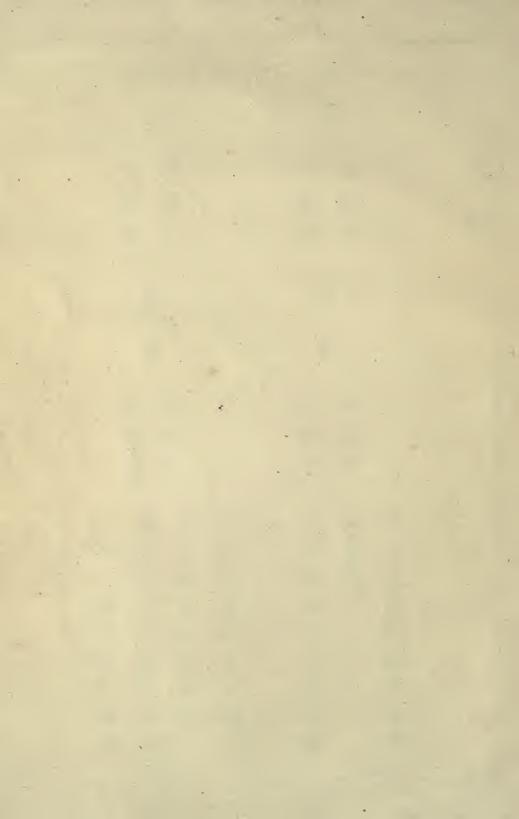
			v	ii.]
•			PAGE.				PAGE.
To Sew, stitch			153	1,, Take from			208
C:CL			221	1 m 1 1 1 1 0			173
Shalza			159	, Take up with both	hands		222
Chang			187	,, Take to pieces, or d			193
Church a da allana			178 to 180	, Take the anchor			192
Cium .			189	,, Tear			189
Cint			187	,, Tempt			206
C:+			131	,, Think ; to consider			142
, Sit or stay with for co			218	,, Throw away			197
", Skin; peel; strip .			215	, Tie (as a parcel)			163
Class Jan			218	, Tow or track (as a	boat)		192
Class.			208 -	,, Transfer			209
Small.		–	211	,, Translate			214
, Soak ; to immerse, to	baptize		216	,, Turn (as a wheel)			212
, Solder	- ·		212	,, Turn over			215
, Speak ; to affirm or te	estify .		118 to 120	,, Turn round			214
,, Spill			189	,, Twist ; to wring			193
,, Spin			187	,, Twist (with the fir			194
, Splash			218	TT			222
, Split			148	, Understand			134 to 135
,, Sport ; to frolic ; to tr	ifle .		216	,, Vacillate, to disapp	oint		222
,, Spread			188	,, Varnish or paint			198
,, Spread ; to propagate			217 -	Verbs, and inflection of	the verb t	o eat	83 to 94
,, Spread, daub or smea	ır		223	Verb to be			95 to 99
,, Stab	, =.		205	To Violate a law or re	gulation		22)
			131 to 132	,, Wait			195
,, Steal			188	,, Water (as a garden))		.221
,, Step upon			193	,, Waste, to squander			199
,, Stick ; to adhere .			169	, Wash			151 to 152
,, Stick (in the ground,	as a flag,	§.c.)	197	, Wear			189
,, Stir; to agitate			209	, Weave			188
., Stop			194	, Weigh			198
			221	, Welcome a visitor			196
,, Strike ; to chastise .			144 to 146	, Wet; wet			204
,, String (as cash) .			218	,, Win			190
			189	,, Wipe			152 to 153
			222	,, Worship			194
			188	", Wrangle			296
,, Sweep			149	, Write			150
,, Swim			189	,, Yield ; to give place	to		216
., Take			189				
				•			



余中
西西
HEX.
人譯
也語
居妙
HT N
國法
之序
1:
海
+
有
Ŧ
年
矣
於
Ŀ.
海
土
語
習
え
久
东P ·

		古				木	1		
		Ŧ	•				-		
		西	西			中一	西		凡
		國	國			國	國		10
		語	字	1		音	四,		例
		нн	1						VJ
÷.		左				右	î		
		下	•		,	T			
		西	中	÷		中	中		
		國	國			國	國		
		音	字			語	字	4	1
申	中	右	用	左	字	上	中	書	
國	國	方	中	方		爲		中	1
靜	之		· 國	之		西	國語	左	
	音	上	字	上		國		爲	
	下	75	譯	西		字		西	
	乃	西	西	字一		下		國	
	中	字	國	西		為		語	
	國学	譯	音	語下		中		右	
	+	出		下		國		為	





NUMERALS.

ENGLISH.

CHINESE.

1. One. I.	yih.
2. Two. II.	nye'
3. Three. III. 脫里	să ⁿ
4. Four. IV. 福	sz'
5. Five. V.	۲ _{ng}
勿愛夫	آل
6. Six. VI.	lōh
昔个司	六
7. Seven. VII. 失文	ch'ih
8. Eight. VIII.	păh
哀脫	八
9. Nine. IX.	^{Gkieu}
75 因	九
10. Ten. X.	seh
聽	十

2 FIRST LESSO	DNS IN CHINESE.
11. Eleven. XI. 以來文	seh yih
12. Twelve. XII.	seh nye'
土京而	+ =
13. Thirteen. XIII.	seh să ⁿ
脱丁	十三
14. Fourteen. XIV.	seh sz'
福丁	十四
15. Fifteen. XV.	sō-ng
勿夫丁	十五
16. Sixteen. XVI.	seh lõh
昔司丁	十六
17. Seventeen. XVII.	seh ch'ih
失文丁	十七
18. Eighteen. XVIII.	seh păh
哀丁	十八
19. Nineteen. XIX.	seh 'kieu
乃陌丁	十九
20. Twenty. XX.	nyă")
段渾苔	念
21. Twenty one. XXI.	nyă") ih
段渾苔魂	廿 —
22. Twenty two. XXII.	nyă ⁿ nye ⁾
段單苔多	廿二
23. Twenty three. XXIII.	nyă ⁿ săn
段渾苔脫里	廿三
24. Twenty four. XXIV.	nyă ⁿ sz ⁾
叚渾苔福	廿四
25. Twenty five. XXV.	nya ^{>_e} ng
段渾苔勿富	廿五
26. Twenty six. XXVI.	nyă ⁿ lōh
段苔昔个司	廿六

3

	27. Twenty seven. XXVII. 叚渾苔失文
	28. Twenty eight. XXVIII. 叚 遛 苔 哀 脫
	29. Twenty nine. XXIX. 段輝苔乃因
	30. Thirty. XXX. 脫苔
	40. Forty. XL. 福凹苔
-	50. Fifty. L. 勿夫荅
	60. Sixty. LX. 昔司苔
	70. Seventy. LXX. 失文苔
	80. Eighty. LXXX. 哀脫
	90. Ninety. XC. 乃因答
	100. One hundred. C. 魂亨奪哀
	101. One hundred and one. CI. 魂亨奪哀唵伍魂
	102. One hundred and two. CII. 魂亨奪哀障伍多
	103. One hundred and three. CIII 魂亨奪哀降伍苔里
	104. One hundred and four. CIV. 魂亨奪哀隨陌福
	105. One hundred and five, CV. 魂亨奪哀障伍勿夫

nyăn ch'ih 廿七 nyăⁿ păh 廿八 nyăn) 'kieu 廿九 săⁿ seh 三十 sz seh 四十 'ng-seh 五十 lōh-seh 六十 ch'ih-seh 七十 păh-seh 八十 **kieu-seh** 九十 yih päh 一百 yih päh ling yih 一百零一 yih päh ling nye? 一百零二 yih päh ling san 一百零三 yih päh ling sz? 一百零四

yih päh ling 'ng 一百零五

4 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.
106. One hundred and six. CVI. yih päh ling lõh 魂亨奪京唵匹昔个司 一百零六
107. One hundred and seven. CVII. yih päh ling ch'ih 魂亨奪哀障陌失文 一百零七
108. One hundred and eight. CVIII. yih päh ling päh 魂亨奪哀晻 [[]京 脫 一百零八
109. One hundred and nine. CIX. yih päh ling 'kieu. 魂亨奪哀障阻乃因 一百零九
110. One hundred and ten. CX. yih päh seh 魂亨奪京障陆丁 一百十
111. One hundred and eleven. CXI. yih päh seh yih 魂亨奪哀晻陆以來文 一百十一
200. Two hundred. CC, nye ² päh 多亨奪哀 二百
300. Three hundred. CCU. să ⁿ päh 脫里亨奪哀 三百
400. Four hundred. CCCC. sz ² päh 福亨奪哀 四百
500. Five hundred. D. 'ng päh 勿挨哀亨奪哀 五百
600. Six hundred. DC. lõh päh 昔个司亨奪哀 六百
700. Seven hundred. DCC. ch'ih päh 失文亨奪哀 七百
800. Eight hundred. DCCC. păh päh 哀脫亨奪哀 八百
900. Nine hundred. DCCCC. Skieu päh 乃因亨奪哀 九百
1000. One thousand. M. yih ch'ie ⁿ 魂 韜山 旺 一千
1001. One thousand and one. yih ch'ie ⁿ ling ling yih, &c. 或 韜山 陌 庵 伍魂 一千零零一

2000. Two thousand. 多韜山旺

5000. Five thousand. 勿夫韜山阮

10,000. Ten thousand. 聽叨山陌

20,000. Twenty thousand. 段渾苔叨山匠

50,000. Fifty thousand. 勿夫脫叨山伍

100,000. One hundred thousand. 魂亨奪哀叨山旺

500,000. Five hundred thousand. 勿挨哀亨奪哀叨山伍

900,000. Nine hundred thousand. 乃因亨奪哀叨山匠

1,000,000. One mil-lion 魂密而因 nye⁾ ch^{(ien} 二千 (ng ch^{(ien} 五千 yih măⁿ⁾ 一萬 nye măⁿ⁾ 二萬 (ng măⁿ⁾ 五萬 seh măⁿ⁾

> 'ng seh măⁿ' 五十萬

'kieu seh măⁿ 九十萬

yih päh mäⁿ) 一百萬

CLASSIFIERS.

In spoken Chinese, the force of the articles "a" or "an" and "the" is expressed by the numeral -(yih). All nouns take a word between the article and the noun, which may be denominated a *classifier*, as each of these different words denotes a class of objects. It is highly desirable that every student of the spoken language, should, at the commencement of his studies, become thoroughly acquainted with these classifiers, and the class of objects denoted by each; for, a correct use of the classifiers, will greatly facilitate communication with the Chinese. If a correct classifier be used before a word, it often leads to the meaning of that word, even if it be incorrectly pronounced. It must be borne in mind, however, that in Chinese, as well as in other languages, there are exceptions to all rules. A few nouns take two different classifiers.

FIRST CLASSIFIER / (kuh).

A man 哀蠻匠

A woman 哀華蠻陌

An unmarried woman 哀溝兒

A son 京孫

A daughter 哀刀得

A friend 哀勿來

A mandarin 哀蠻特臨

A soldier. 哀沙兒求

A native 哀乃的夫 yih kuh nyung 一个人

yih kuh nyü nyung 一个女人

yih kuh siau⁾ 'tsia 一个小姐

yih kuh ur-^ctsz 一个兒子

yih kuh nö[>] 一个因

yih kuh päng 'yeu 一个朋友

yih kuh kwé 'foo 一个官府

yih kuh ping-ting 一个兵丁

yih kuh 'pung'-de nyung 一个本地人

A servant 哀收兒文鉄。

A sedan cooly 哀歌立

The sun 第孫

The moon 第蒙陆

A star 哀司帶兒

The body 哀暴敵

A head 哀海疉

A face 哀勿哀司

A heart 哀哈兒脫

A nose 哀拿士

A doorway 哀疊凹兒為

A cannon 哀鉛拿匠

A battery 哀拔得來

A bottle 哀卜得兒

A hat, cap, or bonnet 哀瞎脫 夾潑 包陌納脫 A stove 哀司疉凹浮 yih kuh yoong' nyung 一个用人

yih kuh djau' păn 一个轎班

yih kuh nyih-deu 一个日頭

yih kuh nyöh 一个月

yih kuh sing 一个星

yih kuh sung 't'e 一个身體

yih kuh ^oteu[·] 一个頭

yih kuh meⁿ⁾ k'oong 一个面孔

yih kuh sing 一个心

yih kuh pih-deu 一个鼻頭

yih kuh mung-^ck^veu 一个門口

yih kuh p'au². 一个砲

yih kuh p'au' dé 一个砲台

yih kuh poo-le ping 一个玻璃瓶

yih kuh mau²-'tsz 一个帽子

yih kuh hoo-loo 一个火爐

8 FIRST LESSON	S IN CHINESE.
A grate	yih kuh hoo-k'ong'
哀箭來脫	一个火坑
A dollar	yih kuh yäng de ⁿ
京大拉	一个洋錢
A cash	yih kuh dōng-de ⁿ
哀監吁	一个銅錢
A loaf	yih kuh main-deu
哀羅夫	一个饅頭
A cake	yih kuh ke-tä ⁻ kau
哀蓋咳	一个鷄蛋糕
A biscuit	yih kuh t'ǎh-'ping
哀別司吉脫	一个锅餅
A buddhist priest	yih kuh 'oo-zong'
哀菩敵司潑里司脫	一个和尚
A nun	yih kuh nye-koo
哀嫩陌	一个尼姑
A tauist priest	yih kuh tau ² -zz
哀韜會司潑里司脫	一个道士
A grave mound	yih kuh vung să ⁿ
哀鴿來扶	一个坟山
An egg	yih kuh 'tǎ",
陁 	一个蛋
A scholar	yih kuh tōh-sü-nyung
哀司各拉	一个讀書人
A merchant	yih kuh säng-e nyung
哀墨腔 D版	一个生意人
A farmer.	yih kuh tsoong-de ⁿ nyung
哀法挨陌	一个種田人
A carpenter	yih kuh mõh-ziäng
哀加本特	一个木匠
A mason	yih kuh nye sz-ziäng
京毎生	一个泥水匠

	FISRT LI	SSONS IN CHINESE.	9
A painter 哀 叛特		yih kuh ch'ih-z:äng 一个 漆匠	RAD
A tailor 京 推勞	1.7	yih kuh sé-roong 一个 裁縫	and a
A stone 哀司杂 伍	mason 每生	yih kuh säh-ziäng — 个 石匠	自我認知道
A horse 哀 好兒司	boy 保亥	yih kuh mo-foo 一个馬夫	
A table 哀 推字兒	boy 保亥	yih kuh se-tsé 一个細者	
		TES ALL ANIMALS, FOWLS, BIRDS, S, OR RESTING ON A BASE ; ALSO	
An elepha 唵陆 哀立		yih tsäh ^c siäng 一只象	11.2
A camel 哀 鉛姆末兒	e transf	yih tsäh loh-doo 一只 駱駝	TO THE &
A lion 京 臘京盎		yih tsäh sz- ^c tsz 一只獅子	
A tiger 哀太溝		yih tsäh lau ⁾ -'hoo 一只老虎	and the state
A cow 哀 可乎		yih tsäh nyeu 一 只 牛	
A	uffalo 勿勞	yih tsäh sz-nyeu 一只水牛	STONA
A deer 京地兒		yih tsäh lõh 一只甩	STANK &
A sheep 哀希潑	1 F)	yih tsäh yäng 一只羊	377 2
A goat 哀 高乎脫		yih tsäh să ⁿ -yäng 一 只 山羊	Telepise
A hog 京 好刻	THE H	yih tsäh tsz-loo 一 只 猪獹	Min A.

10	-	FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.
A	dog	yih tsäh keu
哀	陶刻	一只狗
A	^{cat}	yih tsäh mau
哀	夾脫	一只猫
A	wild cat	yih tsäh ya²-mau
哀	外兒 夾脫	一只野猫
A	rat	yih tsäh lau ^{3_c} tsz
哀	兒押脫	一只老鼠
A	hare	yih tsäh t'oo'-'tsz.
哀	哈哀鷗	一只更子
A	mule	yih tsäh loo- ^c tsz
哀	滅乎兒	一只
	donkey 堂鴿	yih tsäh le- ^c tsz 一 只 騾子
A	fox	yih tsäh 'oo-le
哀	勿惡个司	一 只 狐狸
A	wolf	yih tsäh za-long
哀	華而夫	一只豺狼
A	squirrel	yih tsäh soong- ^c tsz
京	司骨兒垃而	一只松鼠
A	weasel	yih tsäh wong-long
哀	何以色而	一只黃狼
A	fowl	yih tsäh kee
京	法凹乎兒	一只鷄
A	pheasant	yih tsäh ya ² -kee
京	勿山 距脫	一只野鷄
A	duck	yih tsäh ăh
哀	得克	一只鴨
A	goose	yih tsäh ngoo
哀	哥司	一只鵝
A	turkey ·	yih tsäh teu ³ -kee
哀	鬥鷄	一只鬥鷄

FIRST LESSON	S IN CHINESE.	11
A bird 京 褒兒脫	yih tsäh ^c tiau 一只。鳥	
A snipe 京司奈以潑	yih tsāh tsōh-kee 一只竹鷄	
A quail 京 歸而	yih tsäh é ⁿ -dsung 一只 鹤屯	A
A crow 哀克勞乎	yih tsäh lau ² -au 一只老鴉	
A magpie 京慢八	yih tsäh au-tsiäh 一只亞雀	1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1
A hawk 京 好克	yih tsäh yung 一只鷹	all to Africa a
A minor 京 慢拿	yih tsäh päh-kwung 一只百哥	a analy at
A sparrow 京司八兒勞	yih tsäh mo-tsiäng 一只麻雀	Concernant in
A swallow 京 沙挨勞	yih tsäh ye ^{r)-tsz} 一只燕子	
A pigeon 哀必禽	yih tsäh keh-tsz 一只鴿子	
A dove 哀頭夫	yih tsäh peh-koo 一只 鹁哥	n uner Mitte
A crab 哀哭兒藍字	yih tsäh ha 一只蟹	-
A butterfly 哀 柏得勿來	yih tsäh oo-'dih 一只蝴蝶	
A bee 哀皮	yih tsäh mïh-foong 一只蜜蜂	
A musquito 哀 墨司几朶	yih tsäh mung-tsz 一只 蚊子	
A wasp 京話司潑	yih tsäh oc-foong 一只胡蜂	i ,

12 FIRST LESSON	IS IN CHINESE.
A table	yih tsäh té-tsz
京 推字羅	一只 枱子
A chair	yih tsäh yii ² -tsz
哀 牽鴨兒	一只椅子
A stool	yih tsäh ngeh-tsz
京司多而	一只 杌子
A chest of drawers	yih tsäh ts'en dé
哀 牽哀司 凹夫 特老兒	一只抽枱
A drawer	yih tsäh ts'eu-t'e
哀 特老兒	一只抽梯
A trunk or box	yih tsäh siäng-tsz
哀 說輪克 凹而 包个 司	一只箱子
A small box	yih tsäh ăh-tsz
哀司毛而包个司	一只匣子
A bed	yih tsäh zong
哀信特	一只床
A couch	yih tsäh me-doo-tăh
哀 可歉	一只 彌陀榻
A wash hand table	yih tsäh k'a me ⁿ té-'tsz
京華吸 壗阳 推字羅,	一只楷面檯子
A dining table	yih tsäh ch'uh vă' té-fisz
哀淡晦 推字羅	一只吃飯檯子
An office desk	yih tsäh sia ³ -zz-dé
吨旺 凹勿司 疉司个	一只寫字檯
A bucket, tub, or cask	yih tsäh Jong
哀 柏鴿脫 特白凹 夾色个	一只桶
A water kong	yih tsäh sz ³ -kong
哀華得 缸	一只 水缸
A shoe of svcee	yih tsäh nyö (pau
哀靴凹夫賽西	一只元寶
A hand	yih tsäh ^C seu
哀 喊 压 脫	一只手

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 1	3
A foot and lower leg yih tsäh kiäh 哀富脫降旺羅候來及 一只 脚	
A finger yih tsäh tsih-den 哀非陆搿 一只指頭	
An ear yih tsäh nye ² - ^c too 哀 匹衣侯 一 只 耳朶	
A wash bowl yih tsäh me''-bung 京華吸巴而 一只面盆	
A plate yih tsäh pung-'tsz 哀字來脫 一只 盆子	
A dish yih tsäh tsäng pung-tsz 哀滴歇 一只長盆子	
A saucer 哀少收 yih tsäh tso pung- ^c tsz 一只茶盆子	
A cup 家 革潑 yih tsäh pé-'tsz 一 只 杯子	
A glass yih tsäh poo-le pé-tsz 京个藍司 一 只 玻璃 杯子	
A wine glass 家 還 个 藍 司 yih tsäh tsieu ³ 'pé 一只酒杯	
A cooking stove yih tsäh t'ih-tsau' 京國京司朶 一只鉄灶	
A clock yih tsäh sz ² -ming-tsoong 哀 克落克 一只 自鳴鐘	
A watch yih tsäh piau 哀 劃款 一只表	
A well 京委而 yih tsäh 'tsing 一只并	
A basket yih tsäh lä' 哀信司鴿脫 一只籃	
A vessel or boat. yih tsäh zé' 哀佛失而 凹而 扒脫 一只 船	

14 FIRST LESSO	NS IN CHINESE.
A nail	yih tsäh 'ting
哀乃而	一只丁
An apple	yih tsäh hwō-ng
阿伍 阿北而	一只花紅
An orange	yih tsäh kiŭh- ^c tsz
阿旺 凹臨乞	一只橘子
A peach	yih tsäh tau- ^c tsz
京 比乞	一只桃子
A pear	yih tsäh säng-le
哀 彼兒	一只生梨
One (of this class)	yih tsäh 一 只
THRID CLASSIFIER, 把 ('po). DENOTES TOO	IS, INSTRUMENTS OR ARTICLES USED IN THE HAND
TOOL	S, &C., AS :
A knife or sword	yih 'po tau
哀奈夫 凹而 沙兒特	一把刀
A fork	yih 'po ts'o
京法凹兒克	一把叉
A spoon	yih 'po ts'au
哀 司布翁	一把 抄
A hammer	yih 'po long-deu
京 壗畝	一把 痕頭
A file	yih 'po ts'oo-tau
京番兒	一把挫刀
An ax	yih 'po foo'-deu
阿伍 鴨个司	一把 斧頭
A saw	yih 'po ké- ^c tsz
京焼	一把 鋸子
A. chisel	yih 'po soh- ^c tsz
京 七拾而	一把鑿子
A pair of scissors	yih 'po tse" ³ -tau
哀八而 凹夫 昔曹司	一把剪刀

	FIRST LESSO	NS IN CHINESE.
	A pair of tongs 哀八而 凹夫 湯 伍 司	yih 'po hoo- ^c tse ⁿ 一把火剪
and the second s	A chair 京 牽匣	yih 'po yü- ^c tsz 一把椅子
	A fan 哀 番陆	yih 'po sén)-(tsz 一把扇子
	A lock 哀 落克	yih 'po 'soo 一把鎖
	A key 京 鷄	yih 'po ya-dsz 一把_鑰匙
	A broom 哀 薄羅姆	yih 'po sau'-'tseu 一把
and a second sec	A tea pot 哀低保脫	yih 'po tso-oo 一把茶壺
	A kettle 哀鴿特而	yih 'po k'ā'-oo 一把鉛壺
	An umbrella 唵陆 挨姆字兒拉	yih 'po să") 一把傘
	One (or a handfull) 苑	yih 'po 一 把
	Fourth Classifier, 條 (tiau), denotes of	DEJECTS LONG AND WINDING OR LIMBER, AS:
	A river or large stream 哀 立浮	yih tiau kong — 條 江

哀 立浮	一條江
A river or large stream	yih tiau oo
京 立浮	一 條 河
A creek or canal	yih tiau päng
哀克里克 凹而 克乃而	一條浜
A ditch	yih tiau keu
京 滴歉	一條溝
A covered sewer	yih tiau yung-keu
京 蘇侯	一條陰溝

16 FIRST LES	SONS IN CHINESE.
An open sewer or drain	yih tiau yäng-keu
唵伍 啞本 蘇侯	一條陽溝
A f bridge	yih tiau djau
哀 字兒立歉	一條橋
A road	yih tiau loo ^{>}
哀 兒路特	一條路
A street	yih tiau ka
哀司特里脫	一條街
An alley	yih tiau loong ² -dong
随 	一條 供堂
A rope	yih tiau sung
哀 兒啞朴	一條繩
A tape cr ribbon	yih tiau tá?
哀 推潑 凹而 兒立傍	一條帶
A strip of matting	yih tiau sih
京 司說力朴 凹夫 襪丁	一條席
A quilt or Ulanket	yih tiau pe ^y -deu
京 奎而脫 凹而 字蘭鴿脫	一條被頭
A mattress	yih tiau nyōh- ^c tsz
哀 襪特來司	一條褥子
A sheet	yih tiau tă ⁿ - ^c pe
哀 希脫	一條單被
A carpet	yih tiau mau-tă ⁿ
京 加不脫	一條 毛單
A pair of pants	yih tiau k'oo'-'tsz
哀 八而 凹夫 撥陆司	一條 袴子
A handkerchief	yih tian kiö '-deu
哀 [—] [—] [—] [—] [—]	一條 絹頭
A towel	yih tiau seu ² -kiung
哀 叨爲而	一條 手巾
A dragon	yih tiau loong
哀 奪來根	一條 龍

-

FIRST LESSONS	IN CHINESE.	17
A fish 哀 勿希	yih tiau ng 一條魚	
A snake 哀司男个	yih tiau so 一條蛇	
An eel 唵 匹 衣而	yih tiau mé-le 一條鰻鯬	
A bar of iron 哀 罷 凹夫 哀兒侖	yih tiau t ^v ih-tiau 一條鉄條	
A gold bar 哀哥而罷	yih tiau kiung-diau 一條金條	
One's life 哀 拉以夫	yih tiau sing-ming? 一條性命	
One (of this class)	yih tiau 一 條	
FIFTH CLASSIFIER, 根 (kung), DENOTES	S OBJECTS LONG AND USUALLY STIFF, AS:	
A stick of timber 哀 司跌克 啞 <u>須</u> 划特	yih kung möh-deu 一根木頭	
A bamboo 哀 爿姆蒲	yih kung mau-tsōh 一根竹頭	
A ratan 哀 兒鴨丹陌	yih kung tung 一根 籐	
A cane or stick 京 坎旺 凹而 司滴克	yih kung 'pong 一根棒	
A boat's mast 哀 耙脱 蠻司脫	yih kung siäng- ^C tsz 一根 檣子	
A straw 哀司奪老	yih kung 'ts'au 一根草	2
A stem, or stalk (of plants) 哀司耽姆凹而。司刀克	yih kung ^G käng 一根梗	
A rope 京 兒啞潑	yih kung sung 一根 細	

FIRST	LESSONS	IN ·	CHINESE.
-------	---------	------	----------

18 FIRST LESSON	IS IN CHINESE.
A thread	yih kung se ⁿ)
哀 脫來特	— 根 線
Sixth Classifier 本, ('pung	y), DENOTES BOOKS, VOLUMES, AS:
A volume, a book	yih 'pung sû
哀 薄克	一本書
An account book	yih 'pung tsäng'-boo
唵陌 鴨揩乎脫 薄克	一本帳簿
A small blank book	yih 'pung boo'-'tsz
哀司毛而百藍个薄克	一本簿子
SEVENTH CLASSIFIER, 7 ('boo), DENOTES	ENTIRE WORKS OF ONE OR MORE VOLUMES, AS:
A work of one, or more volumes	yih ^c boo sû
京活厄克	一 部 書
EIGHTH CLASSIFIER, K (dsů	, DENOTLS MASSIVE OBJECTS, AS:
A mountain	yih dsâ ^{>} să ⁿ
哀 芒丹旺	一座山
A city	yih dsû [,] sung
哀昔敵	一座城
A temple	yih dsû [,] miau [,]
京 貪不而 ·	一座 廟
A house	yih dsû ⁾ vong- ^{(tsz}
哀 好乎司	一座 房子
A two story house	yih dsû' leu
哀土司上來好乎司	一座樓
A pagoda	yih dsû' t'ăh
哀 不古特	一座_塔
One (of this class)	yih dsû' — 座
NINTH CLASSIFIER, I (p'ih) de	ENOTES WHOLE PIECES OF GOODS, AS:
A piece of cloth	yih p'ih 'poo'
京比司 凹夫 咳咾司	一 正 布
A piece of broad cloth	yih p'ih too-loo-nye
京比司 凹夫 字老特 咳咾司	了一正哆囉呢

.

	•		FII	RST LESS	SONS IN	T CHI	NESE.			19
A 京	piece 比司		silk 昔而克		-	p'ih 疋	tseu 糸山	6416		10
A 哀		of 凹夫	satin 殺荅 伍			-	dö ^{n)_(tsz} 緞子		1 102	
A 哀	piece 比司		velvet 佛而佛)	脫			nyoong 絨			-
A 哀			shirting 休丁				yäng-'poo 洋布		1 41	1 al
			drilling 掘兒臨				sia-vung 斜紋		- 24	
	piece 比司		camlet 鉛姆拉	峇		*	yü ⁹ mau 羽毛	in R		
A 哀	1		grass 靜拉司				mo-poo' 麻布		id Nu	
	* .		white shi 灰脫 休	-			piau-päh 漂白		i un	
-	*		long ells 郎 哀而			-	pih-ke 嗶吱		1	
		Ele	WENTH CLASS	eier, <u>M</u>	, (p'ih), den	OTES HORSE	s, As:		
A 哀	horse 好兒	司			-	p ^{tih} 匹	c _{mo} 馬ょ			
A 哀	mule 米乎	而					loo-'tsz		1.15	
	Tw	elvfh Cl	ASSIFIES, 塊,	, (<i>kw'é</i>), 1	DENOTES	SLICE	SOR PORTIC	ONS OF THIN	GS, AS:	
A 哀	^{piece} 比司						,mōh-dei 木 弭			
A 京			niece of 公司凹夫					-		-
A 哀	board 耙兒	特			yih —	kw'é 塊	v (pǎn 板			
A 京	slice 司臘言	of 可四尹	meat ミ 米脫		yih 	kw'é	nyōh 肉			

20	FIRST LES	SSONS IN CHINESE. *	
A 哀		yih kw ^w main-doo 一塊 饅頭	N
A	piece of land	yih kw'@ te'-be	
哀	比司 凹夫 藍 陆特	一塊地皮	
A	pane of glass	yih kw ^{ce} poo-le	
哀	盤陆 凹夫 革臘司	一塊玻璃	
A	dollar	yih kw'@ yäng-de"	
哀	大拉	一塊洋錢	
A	brick	yih kw ^w lõh-tsé	
哀	字兒立咳	一塊確磚	
A	bit of cloth	yih kw'@ 'poo'	
哀	別脫 凹夫 咳咾司	一塊布	
A	bit of silver, &c.	yih kw'@ nyung-'tsz	
哀	別脫 凹夫 昔而浮	一塊銀子	
T		DTES PAINTINGS, OR ENGRAVINGS, &C., AS:	
A	painting, or engraving	yih fõh wõ ^{>}	4
京	盤叮 唵伍 搿來肥伍	一幅畫	
	chart, or map 楷兒脫 凹而 襪潑	yih fõh te ² -le-doo 一幅地理圖	
1	COURTEENTH, CLASSIFIER, A (se ⁿ), DEN		
A	door	yih sén, mung	
家	徒歐	一扇門	
1	window 肥陌徒	yih sé ^{no} ts'ong 一扇窗	
A	screen	yih sén ping-foong	
哀	司葛臨	一扇屏風	
A	fixed screen	yih sé ⁿ ping-mung	
哀	弗一个司 司葛臨	一扇屏門	
A	sail	yih sén, cpoong	
哀	衰而	一扇 簅	
	FIFTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 乘 (dzung),	, DENOTES MACHINERY, AS:	
A 京	0	yih dzung hoo-lung 一乘火輪	

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 21		
A mill yih dzung moo,-'tsz 京 密而 一 乘 磨子		
A loom yih dzung 'poo'-ke 京 羅姆 一 乘 布 機		
A carriage yih dzung mo-ts'o 京 軋兒來乞 一乘馬車		
A rail road carriage yih dzung hoo-lung, 'ts'o-tsz 哀兒來而 緑特 軋兒來乞 一乘 火輪 車子		
A flight of stairs, yih dzung 'oo-t'e 哀福來脫 凹夫 司歹而司 一乘 扶梯		
凹而 臘 頭		
The steps of a door yih dzung tăh-boo' 徒司堆潑司凹夫哀 徒而 一乘 踏步		
An irrigating machine yih dzung sz ² -ts'o 唵伍 一兒來蓋丁 沒希伍 一乘水車		
Sixteenth Classifier, JJ (ting).		
A sedan chair yih ting djau ³ - ⁴ tsz 京西單陆 牽揭 一頂 轎 子		
A hat yih ting mau ² -'tsz 哀瞎苔 一頂帽子		
An umbrella yih ting să ⁿ 唵伍 挨姆字兒拉 一 頂 傘		
Seventeentii Classifier, 拉 (we), a term of respect.		
A visitor, a customer yih we ² k'äh-nyung 哀佛拾到哀克司當年 一位 客人		
A teacher yih we ⁰ seen-sang 哀 梯乞歐 一位先生		
A doctor yih wé' long-tsoong 京 鐸刀兒 一位 郎中		
An unmarried woman yih we siau, 'tsia 唵陌 厄陌蠻兒來 華蠻陌 一 位 小 姐		

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

. .

a

A friend	yih wé' pang-'yeu
哀 勿兒臨特	一位朋友
Eighteenth Classifier, 張 (t	tsäng), DENOTES SHEETS OF PAPER.
A sheet of paper	yih tsäng ^c tsz
哀希脫 凹夫 彼百	一張紙
A news paper	yih tsäng sing-vung- ^c tsz
哀你乎司彼百	一張新聞紙
A proclamation	yih tsăng kau-zz'
哀卜兒落克拉每喧陆	一張告示
NINETEENTH CLASSIFIER,	(bå ⁿ), denotes firms, shops, &c.,
A firm	yih bă ⁿ 'ong
哀 否姆	一
A foreign firm	yih bă ⁿ yäng 'ong
京勿凹兒恩 否姆	一
A shop	yih bǎn ten?
京歇惡潑	一爿店
A shop of foreign good 京歇惡潑凹夫勿凹兒恩個惑	
A pawn broker	yih băn 'ten')-tong'
哀保旺 薄兒祿溝	一
A tea3 shop	yih bǎ ⁿ tso-qué ⁿ >
哀低 歇惡潑	一 爿 茶 舘
A silk store	yih bă ⁿ tseu-dö te ⁿ)
哀 昔而克 司朶侯	一 升 紬 緞店
A wine shop	yih bān 'tsieu ten'
哀 桓压 歇惡潑	一 升 酒 店
Twentieth Classifier,	(foo), denotes sets of things, As:
A set of buttons	yih foo'-nyeu'-'tsz
哀 失脫 凹夫 柘登司	一 副 鈕 子
A pair bracelets	yih foo'-tsoh-deu
哀 配兒 字兒來司垃脫	— 副 鐲 頭-

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
A set of ear rings yih foo ² -ch'ö		
哀 失脫 凹夫 衣侯 兒臨司 一 副 圈		
A pair of spectacles yih foo' 'ngăn-kiung' 京配兒司不克歹个而 一副 眼鏡		
A set of domino yih foo' ba		
哀 失脫 凹夫 堂末拿 一 副 牌		
A set of dice yih foo' 'teu'-'tsz 哀 失脫 凹夫 大哀司 一 副 骰子		
A set of chop sticks yih foo'-kw'an.		
哀 失脫 凹夫 士惡不 司底克一 副 筷		
A set of tools, or yih foo ³ ka-säng 哀失脫凹夫多而可凹而 — 副 傢 生		
instruments 一		
A saddle and bridle vih foo? mo-ö		
 家 稅特而 腌恤特 字兒臘特而 一 副 馬 鞍		
TWENTY-FIRST CLASSIFIER, U (song), DENOTES PAIRS, AS:		
A pair of boots yih song shoo 哀 倍兒 凹夫 薄痴 — 雙 靴		
A pair of shoes yih song 'ä-'tsz		
哀 配而 凹夫 靴司 一雙 鞋子		
A pair of socks yih song măh 哀 配兒 凹夫 索个司 — 雙 襪		
A pair of gloves yih song 'seu-t'au'		
哀 配兒 凹夫 搿樓司 一雙 手 套		
Twenty-second Classifier, # (tsung), denotes idols, and a cannon.		
An idol (buddhist's) yih tsung veh		
唵伍 鴨特兒 一尊 佛		
An idol yih tsung poo-săh 唵陌 鴨特兒 — 尊 菩 薩		
An idol (tauist's) yih tsung zung-dau?		
唵伍 鴨特兒 一 尊 神 道		

一人與山與人與上與人與上國上國人與一與山與山與山與山與山與上與

FIRST LESSONS IN CH

ZT FINST LESSON	AS IN CHINESE.
A cannon	yih tsung p'au'
哀 鉛諾伍	一尊 砲
Twenty-third Classifier, 包(pau), DENOTES BALES OF THINGS.
A bale of cotton	yih pau hwo
哀 信而 凹夫 客湯阮	一包花
A bale of shirting	yih pau yang 'poo'
哀 倍而 凹夫 休丁	一包洋布
A bundle of clothing	yih pau e zong
哀 笨得而 凹夫 哭羅庭	一包衣裳
A bale of medicines	yih pau yäh
哀 倍而 凹夫 末敵心	一包藥
A bale of tobacco	yih pau ye ⁿ
哀 倍而 凹夫 朶拔可	一包烟
A bale of merchandise	yih pau hoo ³ -suh
哀 倍而 凹夫 墨腔台司	一包貨色
A bale of silk	yih pau sz
哀 倍而 凹夫 昔而克 ·	一包 繇
A bale of hemp	yih pau mo-sz
哀 倍而 凹夫 酣姆潑	一包麻絲
Twenty-fourth Classifier, 棵	(k'00), denotes trees, plants, &c.
A tree	yih kíoo-sû?
哀 脫兒衣	一棵樹
A flowering plant	yih k'oo hwo
哀 勿勞歐 一旺 不蘭脫	一棵花
A plant of vegetables	yih 'koo ts'@
京 不蘭脫 凹夫 佛及推不而	一棵菜
A plant of wheat	yih k'oo mäh
哀 不蘭脫 凹夫 灰衣脫	一棵麥
A plant of rice	yih k'oo 'tau
哀 不蘭脫 凹夫 兒坛司	— 棵 稻
A bunch of grass, &c.	yih k'oo 'ts'au
哀 盆乞 凹夫 搿兒鴨司	一棵草

FISRT LESSON	TS IN CHINESE. 25
Twenty-fifth Classifier,	$\overline{1}$ (me ⁿ), denotes flat objects.
A mirror	yih me ⁿ kiung ⁵ -'tsz
哀 蜜兒豪	一面鏡子
A flag	yih me ^{n,} ge 一面旂
京勿來鴿 A gong	yih me ⁿ⁾ kiung-loo
京搿盘	一面 金鑼
A drum	yih me ^{n, c} koo
哀 掘兒俞姆	一面 鼓
and the second s	隹 (té), denotes piles of things.
A pile of timber	yih té mōh-deu
哀 彼而 凹夫 丁姆坏	一堆木頭
A pile of fuel	yih té za
哀倍而凹夫非以乎哀而	一堆柴
A pile of coal	yih té mé
哀 倍而 凹夫 可而	一堆煤
A pile of brick	yih té lõh-tsé
哀信而凹夫 字兒立咳	一堆確磚
A pile of stones	yih té säh-den
哀信而凹夫司杂陆	一堆石頭
A pile of earth	yih té nye
京倍而凹夫爾司	一堆泥
A pile of cloth	yih té poo'
哀 倍而 凹夫 客牢司	一堆布
A pile of goods	yih té hoo'-suh
京 倍而 凹夫 個慈	一堆貨色
	(kw'ung), DENOTES BUNDLES OF THINGS.
A bundle of ratans	yih ^c kw ^v ung tung
哀 笨得而 凹夫 兒鴨單	— 細 膝
A bundle of rice straw 哀 笨得而 凹夫 兒哀司 司脫 兒豪	yih ^(kw'ung tau) -za 一

26 FIRST LESSO	NS IN. CHINESE.
A bundle of wood	yih ^Q kw'ung za
哀 笨得而 凹夫 划特	一 細 柴
One bundle	yih ⁽ kw'ung
魂 举得而	— 細
	('kwe"), DENOTES TUBULAR THINGS.
A flute	yih [°] kwé ⁿ⁾ tih
京勿路脫	一管笛
A flageolet	yih ^Q kwé ⁿ siau
京 勿來其凹垃脫	一 管 簫
A gun	yih ^{(kwén} niau ⁾ -ts ^{(iäng}
哀 搿陌	一管鳥 鎗
A pistol	yih ^c kwé ⁿ seu ³ -ts ^c iäng
京 撤司到而	一 管 手 鎗
A pen	yih [°] kwé ⁿ pih
哀半旺	一管筆
A pencil	yih ^c kwé ⁿ k'ǎ ⁿ pih
哀 半旺昔而	一 管 鉛 筆
A foot rule	yih ^c kwé ⁿ ts'äh
哀 福脫 兒路而	一管尺
A steel yard	yih ^c kwé ⁿ ts'ung
哀司的而遐特	一管秤
Twenty-ninth Classifier, 對	(tè), denotes a pair, a brace. &c.
A pair of fowls	yih té [,] ke
哀 配而 凹夫 勿凹而	一對鷄
A brace of ducks	yih té ăh
哀字兒哀司 凹夫 特个司	— 對 鴨
A brace of pheasants	yih té ⁾ ya ⁾ -ke
哀 字兒京司 凹夫 勿山 匹脫	一對野鷄
A pair of pigeons	yih té ^y keh-'tsz
哀配而凹乎必其盎	一對鴿子
A pair of candles	hih te lăh-tsōh
哀配而 凹夫 鉛陌特而	— 對蠟燭

FIRST LESSON	s in chinese. 27
A pair of candlesticks 哀配而凹夫 鉛陆特而司滴克 司	
A husband and wife	yih té ^o foo-ch'e
京黑士盆 随伍 外夫	一 對 夫妻
ТНИТИТИТИ CLASSIF	TER, 口 ('k'eu),
A book-case	yih ^{(k'eu sû-dsû}
哀 卜克開司	一 口 書廚
A ward-robe	yih 'k'eu e-dsû
哀 華兒特兒行字	一 口 衣 廚
A cup-board	yih 'k'eu wé ^m -dsû
京 革潑扒特	一 口 碗 廚
A coffin	yih ^c k ^e u qué ⁿ -zé
京可勿 伍	一 口 棺材
A well	yih ^c k'eu ^{-c} tsing
哀委而	一 口 井
A cask of wine	otes casks, tubs, and buckets of things, &c. yih 'dong 'tsieu
京 鉛司克 凹夫 外压	一桶酒
A cask' of ale	yih 'dōng k'oo'-'tsieu
哀 鉛司克 凹夫 哀而	一桶苦酒 -
A barrel of flour	yih 'dōng kwö-me ⁿ)
家 拔兒哀而 凹夫 勿勞候	一桶千麵
A bucket of water	yih 'dōng 'sz
哀 帛鴿脫 凹夫 華兠	一桶水
A keg of powder	yih 'dong hoo'-yäh
哀 該搿 凹夫 砲頭	一桶火藥
A cask of butter	yih 'dōng na'-yeu
哀 鉛司克 凹夫 百兠	一 桶 奶油
THIRTY-SECOND, 瓶 (ping), DEN	NOTES BOTTLES, OR VIOLS OF THINGS, AS:
A bottle of medicine	yih ping yäh
哀保得而凹夫沒笛生	— 瓶 藥

*

1	28			FIDUN	TERCONC	N. CITLL	1000
					LESSONS 1		3
	A 哀		of 可夫	wine 還匠	yih —	ping 瓶	ctsieu 酒
	A 京	bottle	of	ale 京而	yih 		k'oo ^{2_c} tsien 苦酒
	A 京			vinegar 未你茄	yih —	^{ping} 瓶	ts'oo 酉昔
	A 京	保得而			yih 		油
				ssifter, 箱 (sid			· Company and support and
	A 哀	box 卜个司	of 凹夫	tea 梯	yih —		tsō-yih 茶葉
	A 哀	box ト个司	of 凹夫	sycee 賽西	yih 		nyö- ^c pau 元寶
	A 哀	box ト个司	of 凹夫	dollars 大拉	yih —		yäng-de ⁿ 洋錢
	A 哀	box 卜个司	of 凹夫	materials 沒梯兒葉	yih		hoo?-suh 貨色
	A 京			toys 叨哀司	yih	箱	peb-s'äng-kwö 学相千
•	A	letter 拉	ULASSIFIE.	в, Э (<i>Joong)</i> , :		foong- 封	
	An 陌	五 哀 际 (elope 佛六魄		yih —	foong 封	sing ⁾ -foong 信 封
	An 唵		icial 一寫而	document 活句每旺			vung-sû 文書
		Тни	RTY-FIFTH	CRASSIFIER, 君	(pong), D	ENOTES	A GUILD, A CLASS.
	Fhe 提	litera 力的兒家		class 克臘司	tōh-sû 讀書	i pong 許帮	in a stranger of
	Che 是	merchan 某揀陌的		class 可臘司	säng-e 生意		
	Che 是	Canton 棟 伍當門	fgui 五 及而			·›-tōng 東	pong 帮

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 29		
The Ningpo guild	nyung-po pong	
提 甯北 及而脫	甯 波 帮	
The Nanking guild	ne ⁿ -kiung pong	
提南京及而脫	南京郡	
The entire guild or class 提京陆太兒及而脫又克臘司	可一帮人	
THERTY-SIXTH CLASSIFIE	ER, D (wé), DENOTES TIMES.	
One time	yih wé	
魂 獃呣	─ □	
Two times	liang wé	
多	兩 回	
Three times, &c.	sä ⁿ wé	
脫里 獃時司	Ξ □	
THIRTY-SEVENTH CLASSIFIER,	🛱 (piau), denotes jobs, &c.	
A job of work	yih p'iau ⁾ sang-weh	
哀 橋字 凹夫 划兒克	一 票 生 活	
A business transaction	yih p'ian' säng-e'	
哀別司內司、脫兒唵司鴨个與	其一票 生意	
THIRTY-EIGUTH CLASSIFIER,	庄 (tsong), DENOTES AFFAIRS.	
An affair	yih tsong sz ⁾ -t ^e	
唵伍 鴨發侯	一庄 事體	
This affair	'te tsong sz-t'e	
敵司 鴨發侯	芽庄事體	
That affair	e tsong sz ² -t ^{vé}	
達脫 鴨發侯	伊庄事體	
Two affairs	^q iang tsong sz ³ -t ^e -	
多 鴨發侯司	兩 庄 事體	
THIRTY-NINTH CLASSIFIER, T (dzung)	, DENOTES A STORY.	
A three storied house	sa ⁿ dzung leu	
哀 脫里 司朶來 好乎司	三 層 樓	
A seven storied pagoda	ch'ih dzung t'ăh	
哀失文司朶來八哥大	七 層 塔	

30 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. FORTIETH CLASSIFIER, A (dsong), DENOTES THINGS PILED ONE ON TOP OF THE OTHER. of books yih dsong' sû A pile 藏書 哀 擺哀而 凹夫 北个司 yih dsong' tsz'-deu of paper pile A 一藏紙頭 哀 擺哀而 凹夫 卑褒 yih dsong' yang-den of dollars pile A 一藏洋錢 哀 擺哀而 凹夫 大拉司 yih dsong' e-zong pile of clothes A 哀 擺哀而 凹夫 克羅司 一藏衣裳 yih dsong' pung-'tsz, &c., of plates A vile 哀 擺哀而 凹夫 潑來痴 藏 盆子 FORTY-FIRST CLASSIFIER, I ('koo), DENOTES SHARES IN BUSINESS. One share yih 'koo 魂 隙哀侯 — 股 A business of three partners säⁿ (koo vung)-deu 哀別司內司凹夫脫里擺耨司 — 股二分 頭 FORTY-SECOND CLASSIFIER, (käⁿ) DENOTES ROOMS, AS: yih kăn One room 魂 羅呣 — 間 vong-kan, vong-deu A bed room 房間 房頭 哀 倍特 羅姆 A parlor k'ăh-dong kăn 哀 擺老 客堂間 An office sia)-zz kän 唵 四勿司 寫字間 Shroff's tsäng)-vong kän room 率老夫司 羅姆 帳房間 Forty-third Classifier, $(4 (je^{n^2}))$, denotes garments, pieces of Baggage or Mer-CHANDISE ; ALSO AN AFFAIR, AS : A garment yih jen e-zong 一件衣裳 哀 茄門脫 yih jen sz'-'t'e affair An 一件事體 唵匠 鴨發侯

P	
FIRST LESSO	INS IN CHINESE. 31
This affair	te je ⁿ⁾ sz ^{).} ct ^e
敵司 鴨發侯	弟件事體
That affair	e je ⁿ⁾ sz-t ^v e
達脫 鴨發候	伊件事體
Two packages	^{fliäng jeⁿ)}
多八監及士	兩件
Ten packages	seh je ⁿ⁾
叮八監及士	十 件
Thirty pieces	să ⁿ -seh je ⁿ)
脫苔 比衰慈	三十件
Forty-fourth Classifier, 大 (da'), 1	DENOTES ROWS OF THINGS.
A row of houses	yih da' vong- ^c tsz
哀兒六 凹夫 好乎社司	一大 房子
A row	yih da'
哀兒六	一大
A line of troops	yih da' ping
哀 藍旺 凹夫 脫兒乎潑司	一大兵
In a row, or line	yih da' sang
一伍 哀兒六 凹而 藍ा	一大生
A row of trees	yih da' sú'
哀兒六四夫脫里司	一大樹
	And Address of the second

M sh th

153 - 157

In all the foregoing, the numeral yih has been used in the sense of the definite and indefinite articles, to denote singular objects. When it is desirable to speak of more than one object of either classifier, any other numeral may be substituted for yih; but the appropriate classifier must, in all cases, be introduced after the numeral, as:

Three men	să ⁿ kuh nyung
脫里 末旺	三个人
Ten eggs	seh kuh tă ⁿ⁾
挺 哀搿司	十个蛋
Four fowls	sz-tsäh ke
福乎 漆更司	四只鷄
Twelve swords	seh-nyi ^c po tau
吐哀而 沙而此	十二把刀:
Nine knives	^{Ckieu ⁹po tau}
難因 奈哀夫司	九 把 刀
Two roads	liang tiau loo ²
多 凝此	兩條路
Six sticks of wood 昔个司 司敵个司 凹夫 華特	löh kung möh-deu 六根木頭
Seven boards	ch'ih kw'é păn
失文 扒而此	七 塊 板
Three horses	să ⁿ p'ih 'mo
脫里 好兒賽司	三匹馬
Eight books	păh ^c pung sû
哀 卜个司	八 本 書
Seventeen doors	seh-ch'ih sé ⁿ) mung
失文丁 徒兒司	十七扇門
Four letters	sz-foong sing ⁾
福兒 拉 得司	四封信
Two hundred bales of silk 多亨奪而 倍而司 凹夫 昔而克	
Four hundred chests of tea	sz ⁾ päh siäng tsō-yih
福兒亨奪而 七京司 凹夫 梯	四百箱茶葉

Thus the learner should apply any, or all of the numerals learned in the first part of this manual to any, or all of the classifiers, until he is perfectly familiar with their use.

If the object under consideration is present, or is perfectly well understood, omit the noun and simply use the numeral and classifier. Take the above examples.

Three	să ⁿ kuh
脫里	三个
Ten	seh kuh
挺	十个
Four	sz-tsäh
福兒	四只
Twelve	seh-nye 'po
多哀而	十二把
Nine	^{kieu} 'po
奈因	九 把
Six sticks	lõh kung
昔个司 司敵个司	六根
Two 2	liäng tiau 兩條
Seven	ch'ih kw'é
失文	七塊
Three	să ⁿ p ^t ih
脫里	Ξ
Eight	păh 'pung
哀脫	八 本
Seventeen	seh ch'ih sé ⁿ
失文丁	十七扇
Four	sz foong
福兒	四 封

34		-	FIRST LESSONS	IN CHINESE.		
Two	hundred			ye päh pau		
-	宁 專米 hundred	倍而司 chests		二百包	· Pro	
福		· 七京司		z päh siäng 四百箱	, 000.	1
			un nun			domin to
		19		······································		or other street
			day to			and 2
	I	PERSO	NAL	PRON	OUNS.	
		8	INGULAR	NUMBER	R.	- 10
						Tipla.
. 1	NOMINATIV	E CASE.	POSSESSI	ZE CASE.	OBJECTIVE	CASE,
I		'ngoo		cngoo kuk		engoo
挨了		我			米	我
You 雨马		noong ⁾ 儂	Yours 妖兒司		You 雨乎	noong ⁾ 儂
He	, she, i	t E	His, hers,	its. e kuh	Him, her, it	t. e
海子	友希一	·脫伊	海士吼士	一次伊个	歇晖 吼 一	脫 伊
			PLURAL	NUMBER		
			IDURAL	NUMBER.		文法
Ľ	TOMINATIN	E CASE.	POSSESSI	7E CASE.	OBJECTIVE	CASE.
We		nye	Ours	nye' kuh	Us	nye
活		伲	挨 四兒司	伲 个	厄司	伲
Yor 雨-		na' 何那	Yours 妖兒司	na ^v kuh 倗个	You 雨乎	na ² 们那
The	у	e-la	Theirs	e-la kuh	Them	e-la
抬		伊拉	抬兒司	伊拉个	抬晖	伊拉

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

COMPOUND PERSONAL PRONOUNS, USED IN THE NOMINATIVE AND OBJECTIVE CASES.

SINGULAR NUMBER.

NOMINATIVE CASE.

OBJECTIVE CASE.

myself	'ngoo sz ⁾ -ka	Me myself	^{'ng00} sz ⁾ -ka
薇失而夫	我自家	米 襪 失 而 夫	我自家
yourself 妖失而夫		You yourself 雨乎 妖失而夫	noong' sz'-ka 儂 自家
himself 歇呣失而夫		He himself 海衣 歇姆失而夫	e sz ⁾ -ka 伊 自家
herself	e sz ² -ka	She herself	e sz ⁾ -ka
孔失而夫	伊自家	希 吼失而夫	伊自家
self	e sz ⁾ -ka	It self	e sz ^j -ka
失而夫	伊自家	一脫 失而夫	伊自家

PLURAL NUMBER.

NOMINATIVE CASE.

OBJECTIVE CASE.

We ourselves nye ⁹ sz ³ -ka 活衣 凹兒失而夫司 促自 家	
You yourselves na'sz'-ka 雨乎 妖兒失而夫司	You yourselves na [,] sz [,] ka 雨乎 妖兒失而夫司
	They themselves e-la sz'-ka 抬 抬晖失而夫司 伊 拉 自 家

36 FIRST LESSON	IS IN CHINESE.
It is mine	WITH A VERB AND A NEGATIVE
一脫 一士 蠻啞	是我个
It is not mine	² veh sz ^c 'ngoo kuh
一脫 一士 諾脫 蠻陌	勿是我个
My hat	ngoo kuh mau ³ - ^c tsz
蠻 瞎脫	我个帽子
Your house	noong kuh vong- ^c tsz
妖兒 好乎司	儂 个 房 子
It is yours	sz noong' kuh
一脫 一士 妖兒司	是 儂 个
It is not yours	veh sz-noong' kuh
一脫 一士 諾脫 妖兒司	勿是儂 个
Is it, or is it	sz e ³ nye veh-sz e kuh?
一士 一脫 凹兒 一士 一脫	是伊呢勿是伊个
個脫 海司 ·	allers then of
It is his, or hers 一脫一士 海—士 凹兒 吼兒司	sz e kuh
It is not ours 一脫 一士 諾脫 凹兒司	veh 'sz nye' kuh
We did not go	nye ⁹ veh ⁴ ch'e kuh
為衣 敵特 諾脫 孤	促勿去
Ours have not yet 凹乎兒司 瞎兒夫 諾脫 叶版 arrived	
鴨兒臘夫脫	
Where are yours?	na [,] kuh leh la 'a le?
灰兒 凹兒 妖兒司	你个拉拉吓里
Ours are on board ship	nye ⁹ kuh leh-la zé ⁿ long ⁹
凹乎兒司 凹兒 凹陌 耙特 歇潑	复促个拉船上
1 (Sz), the verb to be. 2 (Veh), not, no. 3 2 to come.	Nye, or. 4. Ch'e, to go. 5. Veh-zung, not yet. 6. Lé,

FIRST LESSONS	IN CHINESE. 37	
They have not come	e-la veh lé	
台 瞎兒夫 諾脫 克呣	伊拉勿來	
They have not vet come 台 瞎兒夫 諸脫 葉脫 克時	e-la veh-zung lé 伊拉勿曾來	
These are my own	'te kuh sz ngoo; sz ² -ka kuh	
敵士司 凹兒 買哀 凹陆	第个是我自家个	
It is not your own	vih sz noong' sz'-ka kuh	
一脫 一士 諸脫 妖兒凹陌	勿是儂自家个	
It is his, or her own	sz e sz ³ -ka kuh	
一脫一士海士司凹兒吼凹陌	是伊自家个	
We went ourselves	nye ³ sz ³ -ka ch'e ³ kuh	
為衣 桓 伍 脫 挨淮失而司	化自家 去个	
You yourself said so	noong ³ sz ² -ka ⁷ wo ³ kuh	
雨乎 妖失兒夫 衰特 沙	儂 自家話个	
They came themselves	e-la sz ² -ka lé kuh	
台 堪姆 抬姆失兒而無司	伊拉自家來个	
You yourselves gave it me	na ³ sz ³ -ka ⁸ beh ^c ngoo	
雨乎妖失兒無司 戤夫一脱米	佛自家 撥 我	
The learner should not fail to run each of the above examples through all		

the persons of the pronoun, both singular and plural.

INTEROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

Who?	sa ² ? 啥	Which? 忽欺	a le ² ? 吓里	What? 歪脫	sa ⁾ ? 啥
	(啥), in the se	ense of who, is	applied to per lly unknown; an	sons, and onl	y when we
	noun. or who is 凹兒呼一		sa ⁹ nyung ? 啥人		
	aid so? 任特沙		sa' nyung wo' 啥人話		
		7 We to maple	8 Roh to give		

7. Wo, to speak. 8. Beh, to give.

38 FIRST LESS	SONS IN CHINESE.
Who did it?	sa ² nyung ¹ tsoo kuh?
呼 敵特 一脫	啥人做个
Who took it?	sa' nyung 2'tăn kuh?
呼 篤克 一脫	啥人 担 个
Who brought it?	sa nyung tă ⁿ lé kuh?
呼 学兒老脫 一脫	啥人担來个
Who has gone?	sa nyung ch'e' kuh?
呼 瞎士 螯匠	啥人去个
Who wants it?	sa nyung ³ yau'kuh?
呼 旺脫司 一脫	啥人要个
Who opened the door?	sa nyung ⁴ k ^{vé} mung?
呼 嘎本特 提 特限兒	啥人開門
Who shut the door?	sa nyung ⁵ quă ⁿ mung ?
呼休脫提特隕兒	啥人關門
Who came?	sa nyung lé kuh?
呼甘姆	啥人來个
Who has been in?	sa nyung ⁶ tsing [,] lé shih kuh?
呼瞎士瓶一匹	啥人進來歇人

Which, $\[mu] \not F \equiv (a-le^3)$, is used to designate a certain number of persons or things, according to the numeral used before the classifier.

tsing, to enter.

Which one?	a-le ⁹ yih kuh ?
忽歉 魂	吓里一个
Which book?	a-le? yih pung sû ?
忽乞北克	吓里一本書
Which road?	a-le'yih tiau loo'?
忽乞 兒嗄特	吓里一條路
Which shop?	a-le ² syih bă ⁿ te ⁿ ?
忽乞 罅潑	吓里一爿店
Which two knives?	a-le' 'liang 'po tau ?
忽乞多那哀無司	吓里兩把刀
1. Tsoo, to do. 2. tan, to take 3. yau, to war	at. 4. k'é, to open. 5. quan, to shut. 6.

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

39

Which three tables?	a-le' să ⁿ tsäh té- ^c tsz?
忽乞 脫里 推字而司	吓里三只枱子
Which vessel?	a-le'yih tsäh zé"?
忽乞佛失而	吓里一只船
Which steamer?	a-le'yih tsäh hoo'-lung zén
忽乞司底予	吓里一只火輪船
Which four doors	a-le' sz' sé ⁿ mung?
忽乞 福兒 抬隕兒司	吓里四扇門

When the subject of conversation is present, or is well understood, the name or noun may be omitted, and simply use the numeral and classifier. Take the above examples.

Which one?	a-le ² yih kuh ?
忽乞魂	吓里一个
Which road?	a-le [,] yih tiau?
忽乞 兒嗄特	吓里一條
Which book?	a-le'yih 'pung?
忽乞 北克	吓里一本
Which shop?	a-le ^y yih bă ⁿ ?
忽乞 罅潑	吓里一爿
Which two knives?	a-le' 'liang po?
忽乞 多 那哀無司	吓里兩把
Which three tables?	a-le'să ⁿ tsäh?
忽乞 脫里 雅字兒司	吓里三只
Which vessel?	a-le ⁾ yih tsäh ?
忽乞 佛失而	吓里一只
Which steamer?	a-le'yih tsäh?
忽乞 司底矛	吓里一只
Which four doors?	a-le ^o sz ^o sé ⁿ ?
忽乞 福兒 抬隕兒司	吓里四扇

The learner should take many similar examples from the different classifiers, both with and without the noun, using different numerals.

Sa (\$\$\frac{1}{2}\$), in the sense of what, is used when the name, character, description, and wants of persons or things—and the meaning and explanation of things, —are enquired after; and usually follows a verb, and commences a sentence without a verb, as:

What name?	sa [,] ming deu?
歪脫 男呣	啥名頭
What is this called?	^{cte kuh 1 kiau³ sa³?}
歪以 一士 敵司 高而特	第个叫啥
What occupation?	sa ⁾ 'ong nyih ?
歪脫 惡句倍與	啥 行 業
What trade, or business?	sa' sang-e'?
歪脫脫兒哀特凹而別土乃司	啥 生意
What is the matter, or What 歪脫一士 敵 轋兜 凹而 歪脫	sa) zz)-(t'e ?
business?	1 danii
別土乃司	Mirata
What business has he?	e ² yeu sa zz ² -ct'e?
歪脫 別土乃司 瞎士司 海衣	伊有 啥事體
What do you want?	noong' yau' sa' ?
歪脫多雨乎旺脫	儂要啥
What does he want?	e yau' sa'?
歪脫 頭士司 海衣 旺脫	化要啥
What are you doing?	noong ⁾ la tsoo ⁾ sa ⁾ ?
歪脫 挨 雨乎 多一陌	儂 拉做啥
What color?	sa ² kuh ngă ⁿ suh? sa ² ngă ⁿ su
歪脫 刻老	啥个顏色 啥,顏色
What kind or form?	sa' kuh yäng' suh ?
歪脫 奸陌脫 又 方姆	啥个 樣 式
	2 Yest to have

	FIRST LESSO	NS IN CHINESE. 41
	price? 潑兒哀司	sa' ka de ⁿ ? sa ong zing? 啥價錢啥行情
	o'clock? 嗄 刻牢克	ke' te ⁿ tsoong? sa zz-keu? 幾點鐘
	news? 你乎司	sa' sing sih ? 啥信息
	weight? 委脱	sa' vung'-'liang ? 啥分兩
What 歪脫	· day ? 格	sa ^y nyih-kiäh? 啥日脚
	year? 衣由	sa ² nye ⁿ -vung ? 啥年分
	disease? 滴徐時	sa' kuh ping'? sa' ping t'ong? 啥个病啥病痛
	did you say? 敵特 雨乎 衰	noong' wo' kuh sa'? 儂 話个啥
	does he say? 頭士司 海衣 衰	e woo'sa'? 伊話啥
	what time? 歪脫 單時	sa' zung kwong ? 啥 辰 光
	is your honorable 一士 妖兒 凹匝凹兒哀	tsung sing' sa'? tsung sing? 尊姓啥尊姓
孛兒	男呣	
	is the cause? 一士提高司	sa ^y yö koo? 啥緣故
What 歪脫	is the meaning? 一士提米納伍	sa' ka seh? sa' e-sz? 啥解釋 啥意思
	is the use of it? 一士提雨乎司凹夫一脫	
	place ? 不來司	sa' oo dong? sa' tsäng hau? 啥戶堂 啥 傷化

What number? 歪脫 能時坏

42

sa² soo-mäh? 啥數目

Sa (哈) is also used in the sense of any, and no, or none, as:

Did you say any thing ? noong? wo? sa? va? 敵特雨乎衰 底男停 儂 話 啥 否 I did not say any thing. 'ngoo veh wo' sa'. 挨哀 敵特 諾脫 衰 庵男 停 我 勿 話 啥 Does he wish to say any thing? e yau? wo? sa? va? 頭土司海衣活歇朶衰庵男停 伊要 話 啥 否 He does not wish to say e veh yau' wo' sa. 海衣頭土司諾脫活歇 朶衰 伊勿要 話啥 any thing. 庵男 停 Have you any thing to say ? noong' 'yeu sa' wo'-deu va ? 瞎務勿雨乎庵男停朶哀儂 有啥話頭否 I have nothing to say. 'ngoo mg-sa' wo'-deu. 挨哀 瞎務勿 納厄停 杂 衰 我 嘸 啥 話 頭 Have you any pros- 'yeu sa' mong deu va? 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 潑兒勞司 有 啥 望 頭 否 pect? 彼个脱

FISRT LESSONS IN CHINESE. 4		
Have you any money? 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 墨乃	noong' 'yeu sa' nyung-'tsz va? 儂 有啥銀子 否	
Have you any em- 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 京伍 ployment? 不勞—蠻陌脫	noong' 'yeu sa' tsoo'-va? 儂 有啥做否	
I have no business, 挨哀 瞎務勿 拿 必司納司 nothing. 納厄丁	mg sa' tsoo'. 陈 啥 做	
Has any one been here? 瞎士司庵男魂皮陆歇侯	'yeu sa' nyung lé va? 有啥人來否	
No. 拿	mg sa' nyung. 應啥人	
Have you any plan? 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 字藍匠	'yeu sa' făh-tsuh va ? 有 啥 法則 否	
Is there any answer? 一士司 抬兒 庵男 随 陆 收	'yeu sa' wé sing' va? 有啥回信否	
There is no answer. 抬兒 一士 拿 確阻收	mg sa' wé sing'. 膴啥回信	
Have you any other 諸務勿 雨乎 庵男 歐頭 kind? 奸 伍 脫	'yeu sa' pih yäng' va? 有啥別樣否	
I have no other kind. 挨哀 瞎務勿拿 歐頭 奸 D 脫		
I have nothing more 挨哀 瞎務勿 納厄丁 馬兒 to say. 朶 衰	mg sa' pih yäng' wo'-deu. 陲啥别 樣 話頭	
Have you any thing to 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 停 杂 eat or drink? 意脫 凹兒 奪臨克	'yeu sa' ch'uh va ? 有 啥 吃 否	

44 FIRST LESSON	44 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
I have nothing to eat. 挨哀 瞎務勿 納厄丁 朶 意照			
DEMONSTRATIV	VE PRONOUNS.		
This. te kuh. that.	e-kuh, as :		
敵司 第个 煤忒	伊个		
This man.	^c te-kuk nyung.		
敵司 蠻陌	第个人		
That woman.	e kuh nyü [,] nyung.		
煤或 華蠻陌	伊个女人		
This chair.	te po yü ² - ^c tsz.		
敵司 牽匣	芽把椅子		
That table.	e tsäh té- ^c tsz.		
煤忒 推字羅	伊只枱子		
This road.	te tiau loo'.		
敵司 兒嗄特	苏 條 路		
That house.	e-dsû' vong- ^c tsz.		
煤忒 好乎司	伊座 房子		
This room. 敵司 兒羅姆	fte kā ⁿ . 芽 問		
That door.	e sé ⁿ) mung.		
煤或 朶兒	伊扇 閂		
These two doors.	Ste-kuh liang sén mung.		
提司 多 杂兒司	第个兩扇門		
Those three windows, 徒嘎司 脫里 肥陆杂司	e-kuh să ⁿ sé ⁿ ts'ong. 伊个 三 扇 窗		
These four swords. 提司 福兒 沙兒此	Ste-kuh sz ² Spo tau. 第个 四 把 刀		
Those ten boxes.	e-kuh seh tsäh siäng- ^c tsz.		
徒限司 貪饪 卜个司	伊十只箱子		
Those ten boxes of tea. 徒限司 貪旺卜个司 凹夫低			

Apply the above, and similar examples, to all the classifiers, with different numerals : also the following examples, in which the noun may be omitted, as in page 33.

cte-kuk.
第 个
'te-kuk 'liang tsäh.
第个 兩 只
e sé ⁿ).
伊扇
e-kuk să ⁿ 'pung.
伊个 三 本
te-kuh ng kung.
第个五根 .
e-kuh seh 'po.
伊个十 把
te-kuh Giang song.

e-kuh ch'ih foo?.
伊个七副
that, is fast.
煤忒 一士司 法司脱
kw'a ² .
快

The study of the demonstrative pronouns, in connection with the different classifiers, with different numerals, will be a very profitable exercise.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

All. 凹而

Many, much. 每男 墨歉

Few. 非乎

Each one, every one. 衣款魂 'loong-tsoong.(applied to persons)ta'-ké'. 攏總 大概

too-chau. 多化

sau.

(applied to persons) ta'-too. 大都

46 FIRST LESSON	IS IN CHINESE.
Whoever.	văn ye, veh lung' sa' nyung.
火京浮	凡係勿論啥人
What so ever, no matter what.	veh-lung' sa', swö pe ⁿ) sa', veh tyü sa.
歪脫 沙 京浮又 拿 韈兜 歪脫	勿論啥隨便啥勿拘啥
Which ever.	swö pe ⁿ⁾ .
忽歉 哀浮	隨便
Others.	pih-kuk. ¹ ん
歐頭兒司	別 个
Other men.	pih nyung.
歐頭 每匝	別人
Other kind.	pih yäng.
歐頭兒 鉛一陌脫	別 様
Other forms, or styles.	pih-kuh yäng'-suh, pih yäng'.
歐頭方姆司凹兒司担而司	別个 樣式 別樣
Other places.	pih-ts'ù' pih tsäng-hau.
歐頭 潑來衰士	別處別傷化

ADJECTIVES,

The adjective 好 (hau) good, well, has a very wide application in Chinese. Indeed, every thing that is good, well, suitable, correct, charitable, palatable, ready &c, and in fact, every thing that suits the taste, or is agreeable to the mind, may be said to be 好 hau.

The converse of nearly all the above, may be expressed with equal latitude not by bad, but by not good &c m ff veh hau.

Adjectives may be compared in Chinese.

The superlative may be expressed in different words ; but this is regular, as:

Good.	Shau. Bad.	ch'eu.
古特	好 牌特	FK
Better. 不兠	General ten. Worse. 好 點 華兒司	ch'eu-te ⁿ .
Best.	Ging Gau. Worst.	'ting ch'eu.
彼司脫	項好 華兒司脫	項 邱

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 47			
Cold.	^{Släng} 。	Red.	'ōng.
可而特	冷	兒哀特	茶工
Colder.	^{Släng-teⁿ.}	Redder.	'ōng-te ⁿ .
可而頭	冷 點	兒哀特歐	紅 點
Coldest.	fting Sing.	Reddest	fting 'ong.
可而台司脫	頂冷	兒哀特哀司脫	項紅
Hot.	nyih.	Blue.	lă ⁿ .
霍脫	熱	字羅	藍
Hotter.	nyih-te ⁿ .	Bluer.	lă ⁿ - te ⁿ .
霍偷	熱點	字羅歐	藍 熙
Hottest.	cting nyih.	Bluest.	fting lǎn.
霍脫司脫	頂熱	字羅哀司脫	項 藍
White.	^{päh.}	Yellow.	wong.
灰脫	白	協羅	黄
Whiter.	päh-te ⁿ .	Yellower.	wang-te ⁿ .
灰偷	白 點	協羅歐	黄 點
Whitest.	fting päh.	Yellowest.	fting wong.
灰脫司脫	項 白	協羅哀司脫	項黄
Black.	huh.	Short.	(tö.
字臘咳	黑	曉兒脫	短
Blacker.	huh-te ⁿ .	Shorter.	ʿtö-te ⁿ .
字臘溝	黑 點	曉兒脫歐	短 點
Blackest.	fting huh.	Shortest.	·ting tö.
字臘該司脫	頂黑	曉兒脫哀司脫	項 短
Green.	lōh.	Long.	tsäng.
割兒連匹	禄	RIS	長
Greener.	lōh - te ⁿ .	Longer.	tsäng-te ⁿ .
割兒連旺歐	緑 點	 耶歐	長 熙
Greenest.	^{cting loh.}	Longest.	ting tsäng.
割兒連乃司脫	項 緑	耶哀司脫	頂長

1	48 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.			
	40	FIRST LESS	UNS IN CHINESE.	
	High.	kau.	Shallower.	ch'en-ten.
	哈哀	高	恰而嗄歐	淺 熙
	Higher.	kau-te ⁿ .	Shallowest. 恰而嗄哀司脫	ting ch'e ⁿ .
	哈哀歐	高		頂淺
	Highest. 哈哀京司脫	fing kau. 頂高	Square. 司乖兒	föng. 方
			Round.	
	Low. 緑頃	te. 低	Round. 兒 耶 陌特	yö. 圓
	Lower.	te - te ⁿ .	Old.	Pau.
	緑嘎歐	低點	嗄而特	老
	Lowest.	'ting te.	Older.	Jau-te ⁿ .
	緑嘎哀司脫	頂低	嗄而特歐	老點
	Broad.	kw [¢] eh.	Oldest.	ting Jau.
	学兒老特	闊	嗄而抬司脫	頂 老
	Broader:	kw'eh-te ⁿ .	Young.	eu-säng.
	字兒特歐	闊 點	英	後生
	Broadest.	'ting; kw'eh.	Younger.	eu' säng-ten.
	字 ^r 兒老特哀司脫	頂 闊	英搿歐	後生熟
	Narrow.	'ăh.	Youngest.	'ting eu säng'. 項後生
	捺兒嗄	狹 -	英搿司脫	
	Narrower.	ăh te ⁿ .	Fast. 發司脫	kw'a'. 快
	捺兒嘎歐	狹 點	Faster.	kw ^(a) - te ⁿ .
	Narrowest. 捺兒嘎哀司脫	fing 'ah. 頂 狹	發司脫歐	wwwte.
	1示)Lp友水 い加 Deep.	识 尔	Fastest.	ting kw'a'.
	地潑	深	發司脫司脫	頂快
	Deeper.	sung-te ⁿ .	Slow.	mă ⁿ).
	地潑歐	深點	司而嗄	慢
	Deepest.	Cting sung.	Slower.	mă ⁿ '-te ⁿ .
	地潑哀司脫	頂深	司而嗄歐	慢 點
	Shallow.	cchten.	Slowest.	ting mä ⁿ .
	恰而嗄	淺	司而嘎歐司脫	項 慢
	0			

.....

.

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 49			
Handsome.	ch'ü'.	Light.	ch ^t ung.
 遗 伍 特色 降	趣	臘衣脫	配
Handsomer.	ch'ü ³ -te ⁿ .	Lighter.	ch'ung-te ⁿ .
 插 伍 色 呣歐	趣 點	臘衣脫歐	輕 點
Handsomest.	^c ting ch'ü.	Lightest.	fing ch'ung.
這陌色時京司	吃 頂 趣	臘衣脫哀司脫	項 輕
Ugly.	p'o'.	Sharp.	^{kw'a'.}
厄立	悄	記證	
Ūglier.	p ^c o ³ -te ^m :	Sharper.	kw'a ² -te ⁿ .
厄立歐	竹 熙	龍潑歐	快 點
Ugliest.	cting p'o ² .	Sharpest.	fting kw'a?.
厄立京司脫	頂 怕	謔潑哀司脫	頂 快
Early.	Ctsau.	Dull.	tung ^{>} .
歐亡	早	頭而	纯
Earlier.	ftsau-te ⁿ .	Duller.	tung ⁹ -te ⁿ .
歐立歐	早 點	頭而歐	鈍點
Earliest.	·'ting 'tsau.	Dullest.	^c ting tung ⁾ .
歐立京司脫	頂 早	頭而哀司脫	頂 鈍
Late.	ă ⁿ⁾ .	Large.	too ³ .
來脫	晚	拉兒乞	大
Later.	ă ⁿ⁾ - te ⁿ .	Larger.	too ^{>} -te ⁿ .
來脫歐	晚 熙	拉兒乞歐	大 熟
Latest.	^{cting ăⁿ).}	Largest.	^{cting too} .
來脫哀司脫	頂 晩	拉兒乞哀司脫	項 大
Heavy.	^c tsoong.	Small.	csiau.
吸佛	重	司毛而	
Heavier.	ftsoong-te ⁿ .	Smaller.	'siau-te ⁿ .
吸佛歐	重 點	司毛而歐	小 點
Heaviest.	'ting 'tsoong.	Smallest.	c _{ting} c _{siau.}
吸佛哀司脫	項重	司毛而哀司脫	頂 小

50 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.			
Sweet.	te ⁿ .	Hard.	ngang'.
所未脫	甜	哈兒特	硬
Sweeter.	te ⁿ -te ⁿ .	Harder.	ngang ⁾ -te ⁿ .
所未脫歐	甜 熙	哈兒頭	硬 點
Sweetest.	^c ting te ⁿ .	Hardest.	'ting ngag'.
所未脫哀司脫	頂甜	哈兒抬司脫	頂硬
Bitter.	^{依100.}	Soft.	ſnyö.
必兠	苦	燒夫脫	軟
More bitter.	'k'oo-te ⁿ .	Softer.	ſnyö-te ⁿ .
麻兒 必兜	苦 點	燒夫頭	軟點
Most bitter.	fting k'oo.	Softest.	fting fnyö.
麻司 必兠	頂苦	燒夫抬司脫	項 軟
Thick.	e _{eu.}	Smooth.	quong.
鉄咳	厚	司磨脫士	光
Thicker.	"eu-te ⁿ .	Smoother.	quong-te ⁿ .
鉄咳歐	厚 點	司磨頭	光 熙
Thickest.	cting Ceu.	Smoothest.	fting quong.
鉄該司脫	頂厚	司磨脫京司脫	項光
Thin.	pōh.	Rough.	^{mau,}
失旺	薄	兒厄夫	毛
Thinner.	pōh-te ⁿ .	Rougher.	mau-te ⁿ .
失 伍 歐	薄 點	兒厄夫歐	毛 熙
Thinnest.	·ting pōh.	Roughest.	cting man.
失 压 哀司脫	頂薄	兒厄夫哀司脫	項毛
Slippery.	wăh.	Gentle.	rze ⁿ .
失立褒來	消	近得而	著
More slippery.	wăh-te ⁿ .	More gentle.	^c zé ⁿ -te ⁿ .
麻兒失立褒來	得 點	麻兒 近得而	善點
Most slippery.	^{cting wăh.}	Most gentle.	cting czén.
麻司脫 失立褒殊	で頂滑	麻司脫 近得而	頂 善

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 51			
Wicked.	oh.	Dearer.	tyu ⁾ -te ⁿ .
為一鴿脫	惡	地兒歐	貴 點
Wickeder.	oh-te ⁿ .	Dearest.	'ting tyü'.
為一鴿脫歐	惡 點	地兒哀司脫	項費
Wickedest.	fting oh.	Level.	ping.
為一鴿抬司脫	項 惡	拉佛而	
Clear.	ch ^v ing.	Light.	liäng ⁾ .
刻里侯	清	拉哀脫	亮
Clearer.	chi'ng-te ⁿ .	Lighter.	liäng ^y -te ⁿ ,
刻里兒侯	清 熙	拉哀兠	亮 點
Clearest.	fting ch'ing.	Lightest.	fting liäng?.
刻里兒哀司脫	項 清	拉哀歹司脫	頂亮
Muddy.	wung.	Dark.	é ⁿ⁾ .
墨敵	淮	帶克	暗
Muddier.	wung-te ⁿ .	Darker.	é ⁿ⁾ -te ⁿ .
墨敵歐	渾 熙	帶溝	暗 熙
Muddiest.	^c ting wung.	Darkest.	^c ting 6 ^m .
墨敵京司脫	項 渾	带夾司脫	項暗
True.	tsung.	Rich.	sén ctsû.
屈 羅	頁	兒立乞	財主
False.	k ^c a.	Richer.	sén 'tsû-te ⁿ .
法凹而司	假	兒立乞歐	財 主 熙
Cheap.	djäng.	Richest.	'ting sén tsû.
欺潑	强	兒立乞哀司脫	項 財主
Cheaper.	djäng-te ⁿ .	Poor.	djöng.
欺潑歐	强 點	鋪兒	第
Cheapest.	^c ting djäng.	Poorer.	djōng-te ⁿ .
欺潑哀司脫	項强	鋪兒 毆	第 點
Dear.	tyü ² .	Poorest.	^c ting djōng.
地兒	貫	鋪兒哀司脫	頂窮

52 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.			
Wet.	säh.	Dry.	kwö.
活脫	濕	据兒鴨哀	千
Wetter.	säh-te ⁿ .	Drier.	kwö-te ⁿ .
活脫歐	濕 點	掘兒鴨歐	千 熙
Wettest.	fting säh.	Driest.	^{(ting kwö.}
活脫京司脫	頂 濕	据兒鴨京司脫	項 千

OF THE GENDER OF NOUNS.

I can trace but two genders in Chinese. When applied to Mankind, the masculine is indicated by \mathfrak{B} né and feminine by \mathfrak{F} nü, as :

A man.	né nyung.
京 蠻��	男人
A woman.	nü [,] nyung.
哀 華蠻陌	女人
A male child.	né nö.
哀梅而楷哀而特 .	男 囝
A female child.	nü nö.
哀 非梅而 楷哀而特	女囝
A male servant.	né siäng pong.
哀梅而手凡 旺 脫	男相 幫
A female servant.	nü siäng pong.
京非梅而手凡陌脫	女相 幫

When applied to animals, the male is indicated by yoong 雌 and the female by 雄 ts'z, as :

A	horse.	yoong 'mo.
哀	好兒司	雄馬
A	mare.	tsz (mo,
哀	蠻 候	雌馬
A	male cow.	yoong nyeu,
哀	梅而 敲京	雄牛

FIRST LESSON	IS IN CHINESE. 53
A female cow.	t ^v sz nyeu.
哀 非梅而 敲	雌 牛
A cock.	yoong ke.
哀各克	雄 鷄
A hen.	ts'z ke.
京 酣旺	唯 鷄
A male dog.	yoong ^c keu.
哀梅而桃个	雄 狗
A female dog.	ts'z ^c keu.
京 非梅而 桃个	雌 狗
Male and female.	ts'z yoong.
梅而 随胚脱 非梅而	雌 雄

OF THE PLURAL OF NOUNS.

The only way of forming the plural of nouns in Chinese, is either by prefixing a numeral indicating the number referred to, or by leaving off the numeral and classifier; in which latter case, the term is generic, as:

Mankind.	nyung.	Forks.	ts'o.
蠻 伍 奸 伍 特		法凹兒个司	叉
Cows.	nyeu.	Books.	sû,
敲司	牛	卜司	書
Fowls.	ke.	Horses.	cmo.
勿凹而司	鷄	好兒失司	馬
Birds.	^c tiau.	Dogs.	^{ckeu} .
坏兒此	鳥	桃个司·	狗
Houses.	vong-tsz,	Geese.	ngoo.
奸乎拾司	房子	其司	我為
Windows.	ts'ong.	Fish、	ng.
温 陆 陀司	滚	勿希	魚

54 FIRST LES	SONS IN CHINESE.
Doors, mung.	Spoons. ts'au.
陀兒司 門	司北翁司 抄
Knives. tau. 奈務司 刀	Trees. sû?. 脫里司 樹
Or by prefi	xing a numeral, as :
Seven men.	ch'ih kuh nyung.
失文 末旺	七个人
A hundred horses.	yih päh tsäh ^c mo.
哀亨奪哀好兒司	一百只馬
About ten men.	seh sû kuh nyung.
哀抱脫 挺 末陌	十數个人
Thirty or forty bales.	sa ⁿ sz seh pau.
脫答 凹兒 福兒答 彼而此	三四十包
About a hundred.	päh ^c po.
哀抱脫 哀 亨奪哀	百把
About a thousand.	ch'en cpo.
哀抱脫 哀 叨順特	千 把
About ten thousand.	măn ^{, c} po.
哀抱脫 挺 切順	萬 把
A half dozen.	löh kuh; löh tsäh; löh 'po, &c.
哀 瞎夫 頭山陌	六个 六只 六把
A dozen. 京頭山陆	seh nye' kuh; seh nye' tsäh; 十二个十二只 seh nye' 'po. &c. 十二把
A dozen and a half. 哀 頭山陌 晻陌脫 哀 瞎夫	
All men, or, men in 啞而 每匹 凹兒 末匹 一阳 general. 秦耨兒鴨而	f nyung nyung ; tä ké. 人人大概

	FIRST LES	SONS IN CHINESE.	55
Less than 垃司 隨伍	one hundred. 魂享奪哀	veh tau ⁹ yih pä 勿到一百 veh mé ⁿ yih päh 勿滿一百	.h. Ī
More than 麻兒 隨伍		veh ^{cha} . 勿 罷	

This term (veh ba) is used in reply, where the person spoken to is conscious that the amount, or number given, or communicated by the person speaking, is short of what it ought to be, as :

More than a hundred men.	veh ba' yih pah nyung.
麻兒 隨旺 哀 亨奪哀 末旺	勿罷一百人
There are more than fifty dollars.	veh ba'ng-seh yäng-de ⁿ .
達哀挨兒麻兒隨伍勿夫答大拉司	勿罷五十 洋錢
Less than that.	veh siau.
拉司 隨旺 達脫	勿 消

This term may be taken as the reverse of *vch ba*, or the reverse of more than necessary, or, enough.

It is not necessary for 一脫一詞 諾脫 納失衰兒哀 勿凹 so much as that. 沙墨乞 鴨词 達脫	veh siän seh-ké ² . 勿消實蓋
Less than a hundred dollars.	veh siau yih päh yäng de ⁿ .
 	勿 消 一 百 洋錢
Ten catties are more than are 挺 計跌司 麻 隨阳 挨兒 necessary. 納失衰兒哀	veh siau seh kiung &c. 勿消十觔
More than a hundred.	yih päh too.
麻兒 隨伍 哀 亨奪京	一百多
More than a thousand soldiers.	yih ch'en too ping ting.
麻兒隨陌哀 叨順 沙而敵侯士	一千 多兵 丁

56 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
More than five hundred chests.	ng päh too séäng.
麻兒 隨陌 法衰夫 亨奪哀 七鴨司	五百多箱
More than thirty rooms.	sä ⁿ seh too kä ⁿ .
麻兒 隨旺 脫的 羅呣司	三十多間
Near, (restricted to numbers)	mau, as:
你侯	毛
Near a hundred.	mau yih päh.
你侯哀亨奪哀	毛 一 百
Near fifty men.	mau ^{(ng-seh nyung.}
你侯 勿夫的 末陆	毛 五十 人
Near three lee.	mau sa ⁿ le loo ³ , &c.
你侯 脫里 里	毛三里路
One or more.	kwö ^c po.
魂凹兒 麻	千 把
A man or two.	kwö po nyung.
哀蠻陌凹兒多	千把人
A dollar or two.	kwo po yäng de ⁿ .
哀 大拉 凹兒 多	干把洋錢
	And a local sector of the
• OF ADV	EBS,
How ?	na' nung ? na hang' nung ? as :

哈乎

How
哈乎
多雨子gHow
哈子
动特
蘭子
前子
小you
水
how?How
哈子
动特
动特
雨子
多一脫

那能那亨能 noong² na² nung shau²-tuh? 儂那能曉得

noong' na' nung shäu'-tuh kuh? 儂 那能 曉得个 na' nung tsoo'-kuh? 那能 做个

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE, 57	
Now. How?	nă ⁿ meh na ³ -nung?
惱乎 哈乎	難 末 那 能
How now?	yén-dzé ⁹ na ⁹ -nung?
哈乎 惱	現在那能
How shall we manange it?	na ³ -nung tsoo ⁹ deu?
哈乎恰而為以蠻陌哀乞一脫	那能做頭
How can it be arranged? 哈乎奸匠一脫皮矮兒庵匠乞特	
How did he manage to	e na hang ³ -nang tsing ³ lé
哈乎 敵特 吸以 蠻陆京乞 朶	伊那 亨 能 進 來
get in?	kuh?
鴿脫 — 旺	个
WHY?	wé sa'? wé sa' lau?
歪哀	為啥 為啥 吃
Why dont you come?	wé sa' veh lé?
歪哀 桶脫 雨乎 克晔	為啥勿來
Why did you do it?	wé sa ³ lau tsoo, kuh?
歪哀 敵特 雨子 度 一脫	為啥吃做个
Why dont you pay it?	wé sa' veh foo'?
歪哀 桶脫 雨乎 彼 一脫	高啥勿付
Why do you do so?	wé sa' lau tsoo' seh-ké'?
歪哀度雨乎度沙	為啥 吃 做 寶蓋
Why is it?	wé sa' lau?
歪哀 一司 一脫	為啥 咾 資
WHEN?	ke-zz? as:
茬灯五	幾時
When will you come?	^{(ke-zz) lé ?}
歡阮活一而雨乎克時	幾時 來
When will you do it?	^(ke-zz) tsoo ⁾ ?
歡 伍 活 一而 雨乎 度 一脫	幾時做

58 FIRST LESSONS I	N CHINESE.
When did you go?	^(ké-zz) ch'e' kuh?
歡匠 敵特雨乎 哥	幾時 去 个
When did you do it?	^(ke-zz) tsoo ⁾ kuh?
歡陌 敵特 雨乎 度 一脫	幾時 做 个
How long since you came?	lé tsz ⁾ ^{(ke-zz⁾} tseh?
哈乎 郎 醒此 雨乎 甘即	來之幾時 者
When is it due? 歡陌 一司 一脫 敵乎	9ke-zz' je? 9ke-zz' tau' je? 幾時期 幾時到期
Now.	yé ⁿ dzé ⁰ . as:
那凹	現在
I want it now.	yé ⁿ dzé ⁾ yau ⁾ .
挨哀 旺脫 一脫 那凹	現在要
I dont want it now.	yé ⁿ dzé ⁾ veh yau ⁾ .
挨哀 動脫 旺脫 一脫 那凹	現在勿要
Now it is too late.	yé ⁿ déz' lé veh je'.
那凹一脫一司多來脫	現在來勿及
Just now, a little 及鴨司脫 那凹 哀 立脫而 while ago. 至哀而 哀哥	k'ǎ ⁿ k'ǎ ⁿ , veh too 'ke-zz'. 鉛 鉛 勿多幾時
QUICKLY.	kw'a ⁾ -te ⁿ , au-saw', as :
骨革立	快 熙 豪燥
Go quickly.	kw'a ^{>} -te ⁿ ch'e ^{>} .
哥骨鞠立	快
Come quickly.	kw'a ^{>} -te ⁿ lé.
克呣骨革立	快點來
Do it quickly.	kw'a ⁾ -te ⁿ tsoo ⁾ ; tsoo ⁾ lé kw'a ⁾
度一脫骨革立	快
Be in a hurry.	au-sau ⁾ , au-sau ⁾ te ⁿ , kw'a ⁾ -te ⁿ .
皮一匹哀吼兒立	豪燥 豪燥點 快點

FIRST LESSONS 1	IN CHINESE. 59
Only.	^{cpih koo} ; tsuh-tuh, as;
凹陌立	不過 只得
Only these two kinds.	tsuh-tuh 'te kuh liäng yäng'.
凹陌立 提司 多奸陌此	只得 第个 兩 樣
Only small ones.	pih koo-siau kuh.
凹旺立司毛而魂司	不過小个
Thus, so, &c.	seh-ke; seh-ke nung, as ;
特司又沙	實蓋 實蓋 能
Not so.	veh 'sz seh-ke ^o nung.
諸說沙	勿是實蓋能
I want it so.	yau ⁾ seh-ké ⁾ kuh.
挨哀 旺脫 一脫 沙	要 實蓋个
It is so.	fsz seh-ke kuh.
一脫 一司 沙	是實蓋个
VERY.	mă ⁿ , as ;
佛兒一	蠻
Very good.	mă ⁿ 'hau.
佛兒一 哥特	蠻 好
Very fast.	mă' kw'a'.
佛兒— 發司脫	蠻快
Very high.	mă ⁿ kau.
佛兒一哈哀	蠻 高
Very large.	mă ⁿ too'.
佛兒一 拉兒乞	蠻大
Very happy. 佛兒一 瞎必 IMMEDIATELY.	mā ⁿ k'a ³ -weh. 蠻快活
一時米敵哀脫立	sieu ² . as ; 就
Come immediately; I 克呣 一 時米敵哀脫立 挨哀 will come immediately. 活一而 克呣 一 時米敵哀脫立	sien' lé. 就來

60 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
Do it immediately.	sieu' tsoo'.
度一脫一時米敵哀脫立	做 就
I returned it immediate. 挨哀兒衣湍陌脫一脫一時米敵哀 ^{ly.} 脫立	sieu [,] wă ⁿ , 就還
I started immediately, 挨哀 司帶答特 一 時米敵哀脫立	sieu [,] dōng-sung, 就 動 身 tǎ ^{n,} zz, tōh [,] -zz, s ⁱ -r.
Bur. 柏脫	但是獨是然而
The man is honest, but he	nyung sz' lau-zeh, tă ^{n)-zz}
提 五 蠻一司 凹乃司脫 柏脫 海衣	人 是 牢實 但是
is good for nothing.	mg-sa' yoong' deu.
一司 哥特 發凹 惱叮	陈啥 用 頭
But he cannot speak	tă ⁿ⁾ zz he veh wé ² wo ³ ta ³ -yung
柏脫 海衣 奸阷那脫 司比克	但是伢勿會話大英
English.	wo ³ .
哀恩箭里噓	話
Verily, truly, indeed.	sect-zei.
佛兒立 脫兒烏立 一匹敵特	實在
Moreover.	r-ch'ia r-ch'e ⁿ ,
馬兒六浮	而且而且
Not only.	veh-dă ⁿ). as;
惱脫 凹陌立	勿但
He not only smokes opium,	e veh dă ⁿ ch'uh ye ⁿ ,
海衣 惱脫 凹 匝 立 司 馬 克 司 頤 必 呣	伊勿但吃烟
he moreover gambles.	r-ch'ia too [,] dōng-de ⁿ ,
海衣 馬兒六浮 揀 呣 薄 而 司	而且賭銅錢
WHERE ? 灰兒	a le'? sa' oo-dong? a-le' 吓里啥戶蕩吓里 dong? a-le' kw'e? sa' sù? 荡 吓里塊啥所 a-le' deu? sa' tsäng hau? &c. 吓里頭 啥傷 化

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 61		
Where are you going?	a-le' ch'e? tau a-le' eh'e?	
灰兒 挨而 雨乎 哥—因	吓里去 到吓里去	
Where did you find it?	sa ⁹ oo dong sing-dsäh kuh?	
灰兒 敵特 雨乎 番陌特 一脫	啥戶 蕩 尋着 个	
Where is it to be had?	a-le' dong yeu tuh 'ma?	
灰兕一司一脫朶 比瞎特	吓里蕩 有得買	
Where have you been?	noog la a-le?	
灰兒 瞎夫 雨乎 不旺	儂 拉 吓里	
HERE	tsz de', te-kw'é.'	
海衣兒	此地	
I am here. It is 検哀 唵呣 海衣兒 —脫 一司 here. 海衣兒	leh-le'tsz-de'. 拉里此地	
Men of this place.	tsz-de'nyung.	
末 匹 四夫 提司 潑來司	此地 人	
Bring it here.	tă ⁿ tau ⁾ tsz-de ⁾ lé.	
孛兒臨一脫海衣兒	担到此地來	
It is not used here.	tsz-de ⁾ veh äng.	
一脫一司諾脫·雨乎司特海衣兒	此地 勿 行	
There is a brisk 抬兒 一司 哀 字兒一司克 trade here. 脫兒哀特 海衣兒	tsz-de' säng-e'nau'mäng. 此地 生意 開 猛	
We dont want it here.	tsz-de'veh yau'.	
活衣 動脫 旺脫 一脫 海衣兒	此地 勿 要	
THERE.	e-deu, e-kw'é, [,] as ;	
抬兒	伊頭 伊塊	
How is it there?	e-den na' nung?	
哈乎一司一脫 抬兒	伊頭 那 能	
Is trade good there?	e-deu säng-e' 'hau va?	
一可脫兒哀特過特 抬兒	伊頭 生意 好 否	

62 FIRST LESSONS IN CH	IINESE.
Put it down there.	fong ^o la e-kw' [@] .
朴脱一脱 岩陆 抬兒	放拉伊塊
SLOWLY,	mă ⁿ⁾ ; mă ⁿ⁾ te ⁿ ; mă ⁿ mă ⁿ nung.
司祿立	慢慢點慢慢能
Not so fast; go slowly. 諸脫 赦 發司脫哥 司祿立	mă ⁿ⁾ te ⁿ . 慢 . 熊
Walk slowly.	mă ⁿ) mă ⁿ tsz ⁽ tseu.
鑊克 司祿立	慢 慢 之 走
Go up slowly.	mă ⁿ⁾ mă ⁿ nung song' ch'e.
哥 厄潑 司祿立	慢慢能上去
DISTINCTLY.	ch'ing 'song, as; -
敵司丁克立	清 爽
Speak more distinctly.	wo ³ lé ch'ing-'song te ^工
司比克 麻兒 敵司丁克立	話來清爽點
I do not see it distinctly.	'ngoo k'ö'·lé veh ch'ing-'song.
挨多諾脫西一脫敵司丁克立	我看來勿 清爽
I do not hear 挨哀 多 諾脫 海衣兒 it distinctly. 一脫 敵司丁克立	ngoo t'ing' lé veh ch'ing-'song. 我 聽來勿 清爽
BESIDES.	tsé wé ² ; ling nga ² ,as ;
比賽慈	在外 另 外
Have you any besides these?	tsé wé ² wă ⁿ 'yeu va ² ?
瞎夫 雨乎 奄乃比賽慈 提司	在外還有否
Therewerefivehundred抬兒活兒發夫亨奪哀特soldiers,besidesburden沙而求兒司比賽慈坏登 板兒歐	fyeu 'ng-päh kuh ping ; tsé-wé 有五百个兵在外 wă ⁿ 'yeu t'iau te ⁿ sa' kuh. 還有挑點啥个
Inasmuch, seeing, still.	säng ⁾ -ch'ia.
一 匹哀司陌乞西因 司底而	尚 且
How much more?	oo-hwong', as;
哈乎 陌乞 麻兒	何 況

.

If ye then, being evil, know	
一夫 咦 台陆 比因 以勿而 肇 how to give good gifts unto	俪有 罪个 尚 且
哈乎 朶 及夫 哥特 及夫司 恩多	shau'-tuh beh hau' meh-zz' la
your children, how much	曉得 撥好 物事拉
雨夭 七而脫兒陌 哈乎 陌乞	r-'tsz, oo-hwong' na' t'en ya
more shall your Father which	兒子何 況 梛天 爺
麻兒 恰而 雨夭 法特 灰乞	tau veh 'k'ung beh hau' meh-zz'
is in heaven give good things	倒加告照屁脚車
一司 一陌 吸文 及夫 哥特 聽司	la djeu e kuh va?
to them that ask him?	and a stand of the second s
朶 疊呣 達脫 阿司克 海衣呣	拉求伊个否
STILL. MORE. MUCH MORE.	kung ³ -ka; yuh-ka, as;
司底而麻兒 麻兒 陌乞 麻兒	更加 越加
Much worse.	kung-ka veh hau.
陌乞 華兒司	更加 勿 好
C DOLLARS THE PERSON	
Much longer. 陌乞 郎立	kung ³ -ka tsäng. 更加 長
and the second and	史加 飞
Still dearer.	kung ⁾ -ka tyü ⁾
司底而 敵兒歐	更加 貴
Still better.	kung ² -ka ^c hau.
司底而 不兠	更加 好
THEN, NOW.	nă ⁿ meh, as.
壘匠 周	離 末
Now it is well.	nă ⁿ -meh Ghan tseh.
開 一脫 一司 活而	離末好者
When you shall have finished	Tsoo ^o 'hau-tsz 'te-kuh, nă ⁿ
葱 伍 雨乎 恰而 瞎夫 非 伍 —歇脫 this, then do something else.	
敵司 抬旺 度 色晖聽 哀而司	<u>+</u>
Now he is happy. 惱 海衣一司 瞎必	nă ⁿ -meh k'a' weh-tséh.
四四八一日昭少	難末快活者

64 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
YESTERDAY. sō-nyih, as ; 也司兠抬 昨日		
He went away yesterday. 海衣桓阳脫哀為也司兠抬	e sō-nyih ch'ei kuh. 伊昨日 去 个	
She come to day. 希 甘晖 朶 抬	e kiung-tsau lé kuh. 伊今朝來个	
The more you do, the more y 提麻兒雨乎度提麻兒雨 will be able to do. 活一而皮京字而朶度		
For the time being.ch'ia tung.法凹提 胆時 皮因且 等		
Too, over (denoting 多 厦浮	excesss.) t'uh.	
Too large. t'uh doo?. 多拉乞 忒 大	Too black. t'uh huh. 多字臘个 忒 黑	
Too small. 多司毛而 忒 小	Too yellow. t'uh wong. 多葉緑 忒黄	
Too good. t'uh 'hau. 多哥特 忒好	Too blue. t'uh lǎ ⁿ . 多 不羅 忒 藍	
Too bad or in- 多排特 一陌 t'uh ch'eu.	Too green. t'uh lōh. 多 葛里陌 忒 緑	
different. 忒 邱 敵否兒奄陌脫	Too red.t'uh 'ong.多兒哀特忒 紅	
Too cold, t'uh Jäng. 多 鴿 嗄 而 特 忒 冷	Too long. t'uh dsäng. 多 郎 忒長	
Too hot.t'uh nyih.多 霍脫忒 熟	Too short. t'uh dö. 多 泉脫 忒 短	
Too white. t'uh päh. 多 灰脫 忒 白	Too high. t'uh kau. 多哈家 忒高	

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 65			
Too low. 多緑 Too broad. 多字兒凹持 Too narrow. 多 捺兒凹	t'uh te. 忒低 t'uh kw ⁱ eh. 忒 闊 t'uh 'ăh. 忒 狹	Too hard, 多哈兒特 stiff. 司滴夫 Too soft, 多 燒夫脫 limber. 林晖坏	t'uh ngäng'. 忒硬 t'uh 'nyö. 忒軟
Too deep. 多地潑	t'uh sung. 忒 深	Too smooth, 多 司摩夫	t'uh quống. 忒光
Too shallow. 多 恰禄	t'uh 'ch'e ⁿ . 忒 淺	Too rough. 多 兒厄夫	t'uh mau. 忒毛 t'uh 'too.
Too fast. 多發司脫	t'ulí kw'a'. 忒快	Too many. 多 毎男 Too few.	t'uh 'sau,
Too slow. 多 可禄	t'uh mā ⁿ⁾ . 忒慢	多 非乎 Too fierce.	武少 t'uh shoong.
Too early. 多兒立	t'uh 'tsau. 忒早	多 非兒司 Too wicked. 多活一鴿特	忒 兇 t'uh 'oh. 忒 惡
Too late. 多來脫 Too heavy.	t'uh ăn'. 武 晚 t'uh 'dsoong.	Too stupid. 多司滴乎不特	t'uh pung'. 忒 笨
多 吸佛 Too light.	忒 重 t'uh ch'ung.	Too clever.	t'uh ts'oong-
多 雕一脫 Too sweet.	式 輕 t'uh te ⁿ .	多 刻來浮	ming. 明
多所以脫 Too bitter. 多必兜	忒甜 t'ah ⁽ k'oo. 忒苦	Too salt. 多燒而脫 Too old.	t'uh ă ⁿ . 忒 酿 t'uh Jav.
Too thick. 多 鉄克	t'uh 'eu. 忒厚	多 隕而特 Too young.	忒 老 nye ⁿ ke 年 紀
Too thin. 多挺	t'uh pōh. 忒薄	100 young. 多英	平 和 t'uh ch'ung. 忒 輕

66 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.			
Too cheap. 多 欺潑	t'uh djäng. 忒强	Openly, 頂本立 frankly, &c.	tsuh-loh. 直落
Too dear. 多地兒	t'uh tyü'. 忒貴	勿兒藍个立	
Too wet.	t'uh säh.	Securely.	'wung-tong'.
多 活脫	忒 濕	細橘兒立	穩當
Too dry.	t'uh kwö.	ABOUT.	yäh/wé, as;
多 据兒哀	忒 乾	哀抱脫	約 歸
Afterwards.	eu ⁾ (seu.	About seventy	yäh gwé ch'ih
鴨夫兠活歐而此	後首	京抱脫 失文的	約 歸 七
Until.	tsuh tau ² .	bales.	seh pau.
厄五的而	直到	倍兒司	十 包
Perhaps.	oh-tsé.	Secretly.	en en le.
褒瞎不司	或者	昔曷兒一脫立	暗暗裡
I fear.	⁹ k'uong-p'u ⁹ .	Gently,	ch'ung ch'ung,
挨京非兒	恐怕	近脫立	輕 輕
Daily.	nyih-too.	with care.	nung.
抬 止	日 多	活一思該兒	能
		1.11	1

OF PREPOSITIONS.

Above. 哀褒夫	song deu. len tonj
Below.	au'te; au'te deu.
比緑	下底下底頭
Under. beneath.	te ^{2_c} au.
厄五頭 不你思	底下
Inside.	le ⁾ -shäng.
一五殺特	裡 向
Outside.	nga ² -deu.
凹乎脫殺特	外 頭

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 67		
After.	ceu.	
鴨夫兠	後	
Behind.	'eu' te, 'eu'-te-deu, 'eu' deu	
比壗五特	後底後底頭後頭	
Before.	se ⁿ , se ⁿ -deu.	
比福	前前頭	
From.	^c täng, as ; täng tsz-de tau e-deu.	
福兒耶呣	打 打此地到衣頭	
To (to arrive at).	tau ⁾ .	
杂杂軛兒哀夫鴨脫	到	
When did you arrive?	^(ke-zz') tau'?	
灰五 敵特 雨乎 軛兒哀夫	幾時 到	
Howmanylee fromShanghai好乎末男里福兒郎時上海toPeking ?朶必京	^c täng song ² - ^c hé tau ² 打 上海到 pōh—kiung, ^c ke le loo ² ? 北 京 幾 里路	
Ом.	long,(much used) as;	
凹肛	上	
On the table.	té- ^c tsz long ³ .	
凹 匹 提 枱字而	枯子 上	
On the chair.	ü ² - ^c tsz long ³ .	
凹 匹 提姐哀	椅子上	
On the floor.	te long'; te ^y -koh long'.	
凹 旺提 福砾	地上 地楣上	
On the carpet.	mau-tă ⁿ long ^{>} .	
凹 匹 提 楷 不脫	毛單上	
On the ground.	te long ⁾ .	
凹五提搿兒耶陌特	地上	
On the street.	ka long ⁹ .	
凹五提司卒兒衣脫	街上	

68 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	
On the way, or road.	loo long [?] .
凹五提 委 又兒嘎特	路上
On the person.	sung long?.
凹五提,褒身 -	身上
On board ship.	zé ⁿ long ⁾ .
凹陌 耙兒特 歇潑	船上
On the foot, or leg.	kiäh long',
凹五提福脫或來及	脚上
On the hand.	fseu long?.
凹五提喊五特	手上
On the wall.	siäng long'.
凹五提活凹兒	墙 上
On the box or trunk.	siäng ³ -tsz long ³ .
凹五提僕个司卒兒倫克	箱子上
On the bed,	zong long ² .
凹五,推信特	床 上
On the window.	ts'ong' 'k'eu long'.
凹五提為一五院	窗 口 上
On the door.	mung long ² ,
凹五提陀兒	門 上
On the head.	teu long?.
凹五提吸特	頭上
On the roof.	ōh long ⁾ .
凹五提 耀夫	屋 上
On a plate.	pung- ^c tsz long [?] .
凹 匹 哀 不來脫	盆子上
On shore.	'ö' long'.
凹五 囂兒	岸 上
On the water.	sz long?.
凹五提 渥兠	水上

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 69		
	le (much used) as; 里.	
In Heaven.	t'e ⁿ long'.	
一	天上	
In the box.	siiing- ^c tsz le.	
一 匹提 僕司,	箱子裡	
In the drawer.	ts'eu-t'e le.	
一伍提掘兒老兒	抽梯裡	
In the house.	vong-tsz'le.	
一五提好乎司	房子裡	
In the parlor.	k'äh-wé kăn 9e; k'äh dong kăn le.	
一五提 擺樓	客位間裡客堂閒裡	
In the dining room.	ch'uh-vä ⁿ kă ⁿ le; ta-tse ⁰ kă ⁿ le.	
一五提但內五兒烏時	吃飯間裡大菜間裡	
In the chamber.	vong kă ⁿ le; vong-deu le; vong le.	
一五,提轉時坏	房間裡房頭裡房裡	
In the store room.	hoo ² -zuh kă ⁿ le.	
一五提司杂兒兒鳥時	火食間裡	
In the study.	sû-vong le.	
一五提司得敵	書房 裡	
In the dressing room.	k'à-me ⁿ kă ⁿ le.	
一五提掘兒信兒鳥呣	揩面 間 裡	
In the bath room,	sing ^y -yoh kă ⁿ le.	
一五提拔思兒烏晖	洗浴間裡	
In the office.	sia-zz kă ⁿ le.	
一五提凹勿一司	寫字間裡	
In the compradore's room.	tsäng ³ -vong le.	
一五提岡不兒陀兒司兒鳥呣	帳 房裡	
In the stable.	mo ² -bang le.	
一五提司堆字而	馬棚裡	

70 FIRST LESSON	NS IN CHINESE.
In the field.	tie ⁿ 'le.
一五提非而脫	田 裡
In the shop.	tie ⁿ de.
一五提瞎潑	店 裡
In the hong.	'ong Ie.
一五提行	行裡
In the water.	sz ^{, q} e.
一五提華兠	水裡
In the Winter.	'tōng 'le.
一五提活一五兠	冬 裡
In the Summer.	au ² Ge.
一五提色矛	夏裡
In the Spring.	ts'ung le, ts'ung long'.
I—五提率不臨	春裡春上
n the Autumn.	ts'ieu 'le.
一五提凹登晖	秋 裡
In the day.	nyih ¶e.
一五提抬	日 裡
In the night.	ya ^q e.
一五提奈脫	夜裡
In the church.	Ge-pa ² -dong le.
一五提 揪歉	禮拜堂裡
In the school room.	'oh-dong fle.
一五提司古而羅姆	學堂裡
In the heart.	sing Te.
一五提哈兒脫	心裡
In the ground.	te ² -be le.
一五 搿 兒耶陌特	地皮裡
In the grave.	vung-să ⁿ le.
一五提搿兒哀夫	女山裡

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 71	
In the well.	tsing [,] 9e.
一五提活而	井 裡
In hell.	te ² -nyōh 9e.
一五.吸而	地獄裡
In the go-down.	tsă ^m -vong ^c le.
一五提鴿呱特術五	楼房裡
In the canal.	pang ^q e.
一五提砍捺而	浜 裡
In the river.	'oo 'le.
一五提兒—浮	河裡
In the city.	sung ^q e.
一五提昔的	城 裡
In the temple.	miau' Ie.
一五提貪呣不而	朝 裡
In the ship's hold.	ts'ong' ^q le.
一五提歇潑司呵而特	艙 裡
In the eye.	ngă ⁿ⁾ tsing 'le.
一五提挨哀	眼睛裡
In this month.	Ste kuh nyöh Sle.
一五 敵司 門次	第个月裡
In the ear.	nye ^{, c} too·le.
一五提衣兒	耳朶裡
In a bottle.	^{ping ¶e.}
一五 哀 擺脫而	瓶 裡
In the cask.	ftong fle.
一五提鉛司克	桶 裡
In the mouth.	tsz ^{, cle.}
一五提毛思	嘴裡
In this.	Ste-kuh Sle.
一五 敵司	第个裡

72 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	
In that.	e-kuh ^{Ge.}
一五 達脫	伊个 裡
In the wilderness.	hwong-ya ⁾ 'le.
一五提活一而頭乃司	荒野裡
In the light.	liäng'-kwong 'le; liäng' 'le.
一五提臘一脫	亮光裡亮裡
In the dark.	en dong le; en le.
一五 提 大兒克	暗洞裡暗裡
Within these two or three days.	Ste kuh liäng? săn nyih Sle.
活一挺 敵司 多凹兒 脫里 抬司	第个兩三日裡
In trouble.	k'oo ^{3_c} nau ^c le; tsé nă ⁿ⁾ ^c le.
一五 屈兒凹字而	苦 惱 裡 次難 裡
In prosperity.	shung-fäh Ie.
一五 潑兒凹司不而敵	典發裡
In what?	sa'le?
一五. 歪脫	啥裡

CONJUNCTIONS.

THEREFORE. 達拂呱	soo ² -e; keh-lau. as; 所以格咾
I had business, therefore did	'ngoo 'yeu tsz' sz'-'t'é,
挨哀 瞎特 必司捺司 達拂呱 敵特	我有之事體
not come.	soo ³ -e veh lé.
諾脫 克呣	所以勿來
He is not honest, therefore	e e veh lau seh, keh-lau
海衣 一司 諾脫 盎乃司脫 達拂呱	伊勿 牢 實 格咾
I do not want him.	'ngoo veh yau'.
挨哀 多 諾脫 旺脫 酣煙時	我 勿 要

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	linese. 73
Also, STILL, YET.	^{ca-zz, waⁿ, as;}
凹而沙 司的而 蛺脫	吓是 還
Also the same.	fa-zz seh ke.
凹而沙提 拴晖	吓實實蓋
Also a merchant.	"a-zz sàng-e nyung.
凹而沙京 墨腔脫吓	吓是生意人
This also is a good one.	te kuh 'a- zz 'hau kuh.
提司凹兒沙一司哀哥脫 魂	第个吓是好个
	fngoo 'a yau' 'ma. 我 吓要 買
I also want to go.	'ngoo 'a yau' ch'e'.
挨凹而沙旺脫 朶 國	我 吓 要 去
Do you still, or yet want more	?wä ⁿ yau'va ?
多雨乎司的而凹兒協脫旺脫麻兒	還要否
THOUGH, ALTHOUGH, NOTWITHSTANDING. 抬弧 凹而抬弧 諾脫活—思司丹亭	
Althoughheisold,he凹而抬弧海衣一司嗄而特海衣isstillableto work.一司可向而京字而 朶 鑊	伊 雌是 老 還 tsoo ³ -tuh dōng sàng weh.
BECAUSE, FOR.	yung wé ⁹ ; wé ⁹ -tsz; ^c ké.
秘高司 拂凹兒	因為為之蓋
Why did you run away?	wé sa' lau tau tseu ?
歪哀敵特雨乎兒侖五京為	為啥吃逃走
Because I was afraid.	yung w ⁶⁾ 'ngoo p'ô ³ -kuh.
秘高司 挨哀 華司 哀拂兒哀特	因為我怕个
For this is the law and the 拂四兒 敵司 一司提 牢 晻五特提 prophets. (Matt. 7. 12.) 潑兒凹拂之	

74 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
It is because matters are 一脫 一司 秘高司 襪兜司 矮兒 thus, I do, or did not wish 達司 挨哀 多 諾脫 活希 to have anything to do with it. 朶 瞎夫 庵男挺 朶 多 活一思一脫	yau'tǎh-kong. 要格講
If, except, unless.	säh-sz; säh-zé ⁿ .
一夫 哀克失不脫 厄五垃司	若便若然
That, so that.	'tung.
達脫沙達脫	等
THEN, WELL THEN.	nă ⁿ -meh, keh-meh.
· 抬五活而 抬五	難末 蓋末
When you shall have finished	Tsoo 'hau tsz 'te' kuh, nă ⁿ meh
灰五雨乎恰而瞎夫非丙一歇脫	做好之弟个難末
this, then do that.	tsoo' e-kuh.
抬司抬五多達脫	做伊个
If he will not do as I 一夫海衣活而諸脫多鴨司挨哀 propose, then what will 潑兒呱把司 抬五 劃脫 活一而 he do? 海衣多	säh-sz ⁾ e veh ⁽ k'ung tsau ⁾ ⁽ ngoo, 若使伊勿 肯 照 我 keh-meh e ⁽ k'ung tsoo sa ⁾ ? 蓋末伊肯 做啥
LEST.	säng-tsz, as;
拉司脫	省之
Take an umbrella, lest 豈 ・ ・ ・	tă ⁿ yih 'ting să ⁿ ', ,säng-tsz' 担一項 傘 省 之
you get wet.	ling säh.
雨乎 搿脫 活脫	零 濕
NEITHER, NOR.	^c a veh.
你頭 諾	吓勿
Neither this nor that.	te kuh veh zz, e kuh a veh zz.
你頭 敵司 諾兒達脫	第个勿是伊个挨勿是
In case, if, should.	t'ong' sz, t'ong' zé ⁿ .
一五該司一夫 血特	倘使倘然

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 75		
EITHER, OR.	ōh-zz ^{>} , as;	
衣頭 凹兒	或是	
Either to-day or to-morrow. 衣頭朵抬凹兒朶毛羅	ōh-zz' kiung tsau, ōh-zz' ming 或是 今 朝 或是 明 tsau. 朝	
And.	lau.	
唵伍特	吃	
The morning and evening.	tsau'-zung lau ya'-kw'a.	
提毛兒你五 隨五特 以勿你五	早晨吃夜快	
Books, &c.	sû lau' sa.	
卜个司 腌五沙福兒	書吃啥	
INTERROGATIVES.		
Va-have you found it?	sing dsäh va ?	
否 瞎夫 雨乎 方 伍特 一脫	尋 若 否	
Meh—is used as an interrogative when you	have reason to expect or hope for	
末 an affirmative answer, as; Is breakfast ready? 一士 不而哀克發司 而來抬	vă ⁿ hau meh? 飯好末	
Sa—as an interrogative, is sometimes found 陪 commencement of a sentence, as;	at the close, and sometimes at the	
What do you want?	noong, yau sa ?	
發脫 度而乎 旺脫	儂 要啥	
What price?	sa ka de ⁿ ?	
發脫 潑而來司 A-le—is also an interrogative.	啥價錢	
吓里	noong tau a-le ch'e? noong-tau	
Where are you going?	儂 到吓里去 儂 到	
發侯 矮而 雨乎 國因	a-le? a-le ch'e?	
Nye—is also used as an interrogative.	吓里吓里去	
「Is it or is it not? 一士一脫 凹兒一士一脫 諾脫	sz nye veh sz? 是呢勿是	
Is it good or not?	hau nye veh-hau?	
一士 一脫 國特 凹兒 諾脫	好 呢 勿好	

WEIGHTS, &C.

A picul. 哀必个而

A catty. 哀夾敵

An ounce. 随五盘五此

 An ounce of silver,

 陸五盘五比四夫昔而浮

 1-10th of a liang.

 魂 貪五此四夫哀 兩

 1-10th of a zeⁿ.

 魂 貪五此四夫哀錢

 11-10th of a fung,

 魂 貪五四夫哀分

 - 10th of a le.

 魂 貪五此四夫哀 厘

 Tls. 12.33

 多京而 台而脫答脫里山此

 Tls. 10.42.5.3

 挺台而 福的多山此法夫脫里

One dollar. 魂 大拉

A half dollar, 哀瞎夫大拉

A quarter of a dollar. 京夸党四夫京 大拉

yih tăn; yih päh kiung, 一担一百斤 yih kiung; seh-loh-liäng. 一斤 十六兩 vih fliäng. 一网 yih liäng nyung-'tsz. 一兩銀子 yih zen. 一錢 yih fung. 一分 yih le, 一厘 yih au. 一臺 seh nye? liäng săⁿ zeⁿ saⁿ fung 十二兩三錢三分 seh 'liäng sz' zen' nye' fung 十兩四錢二分 五厘三臺 yih yö, yih kw'é' yang den. 一元一塊洋錢 yih kuh té k'é; pén kw'é'. 一个對開半塊 yih kuh sz' k'é. 一个四開

77

Ten cents.	yih koh.
挺搧陌此	一角
One cent.	yih fung, yih fung yang de ⁿ .
魂 搧 胚 脫	一分一分洋錢
An inch.	yih ts ^(ung) .
随五 一五乞	一 寸
1-tenth of an inch.	yih fung.
魂貪五此凹夫腌五一五乞	一 分
A foot—(ten inches.) (Chinese foot)	yih ts'äh.
京福脫	一 尺
Ten feet.	yih ^c dsäng.
挺非脫	一 丈
Ten feet square.	yih fong.
挺非脫司規兒	一方
A mow.	yih ^c mg.
哀姆凹	一 前
A foot square.	yih ts'äh tse ⁱⁿ fong.
京福脫 司規兒	一尺方

HOURS, DAYS OF THE WEEK, MONTH, YEAR, &C.

An hour.	yih 't'ie ⁿ tsoong.
淹五 挨哇	一點鐘
Half an hour.	pé ^{n, c} t'ie ⁿ tsoong.
瞎夫 陁五 挨哇	半 点 鐘
Quarter of an hour.	yih k'uh.
掛兜 凹夫 唵五 挨哇	— 刻
A minute.	yih fung.
哀密五女脫	一 分
A day.	yih nyih.
哀抬	— H

78 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	
Sunday.	le-pa', le-pa' nyih,
生抬	禮拜 禮拜 日
Monday.	le-pa'yih.
門抬	禮拜 一
Tuesday.	le-pa'nye'.
滴乎時抬	禮 拜 二
Wednesday.	le-pa'să ⁿ .
活五時抬	禮拜 三
Thursday.	le-pa'sz'.
偷時抬	禮拜四
Friday.	le-pa' 'ng.
勿兒鴨抬	禮拜 五
Saturday.	le-pa'loh.
殺兠抬	禮拜 六
A week.	yih kuh ^q e-pa ³ , yih ^q e-pa ³ .
哀活衣克 ·	一个禮拜一禮拜
To day.	kiung-tsau.
杂抬	今朝
To-morrow.	ming-tsau.
杂 毛兒嗄	明朝
Yesterday.	so-nyih.
也司兠抬	昨日
Day before yesterday	koo ³ -nyih-tsz.
抬 比福限兒 也司兠抬	過日子
Day after to-morrow.	^C eu-nyih.
抬鴨夫兠朶毛兒嗄	後日
Two days.	liäng nyih.
多 抬司	兩 日
Every day.	nyih nyih, nyih too.
叠浮立 抬	日日日多

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	inese. 79
Day.	nyih.
抬	H
Night.	ya'.
奈脫	夜
In the day time.	nyih-le.
一五提 抬 韃附	日裡
In the night.	ya ^y -le.
一五提 奈脫	夜裡
In the morning.	tsau ⁾ -zung-den.
一五提毛兒你五	早晨頭
In the evening. (twilight).	wong hwung deu.
一五提衣佛你五	黄昏動
In the forenoon.	song' pé ⁿ nyih; 'song tseu.
一五提福兒奴五	上 半日 上 畫
In the afternoon. 一五提鴨夫兠奴五	^{cau tseu²; au² p^{én} nyih; ^cau 下査下半日下 tseu² dong. 畫動}
At noon.	nyih tsoong; nyih-deu tsuh.
鴨脫 奴五	日中日頭直
About midnight.	pé ⁿ⁾ ya ^c po.
京抱脫 密奈脫	半夜把
Firsthalfofthenight.否兒司脫瞎夫四夫提奈脫	song' pén ya'. 上 半夜
The latter half of the night. 提 臘 : 瞎夫 四夫 提 奈脫	
Just before daylight.	t'e ⁿ liäng kw'a'.
及鴨司脫 比福嘎兒 抬臘脫	天 亮 快
Month, or moon.	nyöh.
門次 摩五	月

80 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
A month.	yih huh nyöh.
京門次	一个月
A full month.	mé ⁿ nyöh.
京福而 門次	每月
This month.	^c te kuh nyöh.
抬司 門次	第个月
Last month.	se ⁿ nyöh.
臘司脫 門次	前月
Intercalary month.	nyung nyöh.
因得鉛勒來 門次	閏 月
Next month.	fau nyöh.
納个司脫 門次	下月
First of the month.	nyöh deu; ts'oo-deu.
否兒司脫凹夫 提 門次	月 頭 初 頭
On or about the first 凹 凹兒 哀保脫 of the month. 四夫 提 門次	nyőh deu long?. 月 頭 上
The end or last of the 提 奄五特 凹兒 臘司脫 凹夫 提 month. 門次	nyöh ^c te. 月底
The middle of the month.	nyöh pé ⁿ⁾ .
提密特而凹夫提問次	月 半
Half a month.	pé ^{no} -kuh nyöh.
瞎夫 哀 門次	半个月
Monthly, every month.	nyöh nyöh; nyöh-too.
門次立 京浮兒立 門次	月月月月多
First day of the month.	ts'oo yih.
否兒司脫 抬 凹夫 提 門次	初 —

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE. 81
Second day of the month.	ts'oo nye ⁾ .
失江五特 抬 凹夫提 門次	初二
Third day of the month. 偷兒特 抬 凹夫 提 門次	
Fourth day of the month. 福兒次 抬凹夫提 門次	
Fifth day of the month.	ts'oo ^c ng.
拂一夫次 抬 凹夫 提 門次	初 <u>五</u>
Sixth day of the month. 昔个司次 抬 凹夫 提 門次	
Seventh day of the month.	ts'oo ch'ih.
失時次 抬 凹夫 提 門次	初 七
Eighth day of the month.	ts'oo păh.
京次 抬凹夫 提 門次	初八
Ninth day of the month.	ts'oo ⁽ kieu.
難五次 抬凹夫 提 門次	初 九
Tenth day of the month.	ts'oo zeh.
挺次 抬凹夫 提 門次	初 十
Eleventh day of the month.	seh yih.
以來文次 抬凹夫 提 門次	十 —
The twentieth. 提 湍的哀次	nye ⁾ -seh.
Twenty first.	nyă ⁿ⁾ -ih.
湍的否兒司脫	廿 —
Year.	nye ⁿ .
葉侯	年
One year.	yih nye ⁿ .
魂葉侯 -	一 年
Half a year.	pé ^{n,} nye ⁿ .
瞎夫哀葉侯	半年

82 FIRST LESSONS IN CHIN.	ESE,
This year.	kiung nye ⁿ .
惟司 葉侯	今年
Last year.	djeu'nye ⁿ .
臘司脫 葉侯	舊 年
Next year.	k'é nye ⁿ ; lé nye ⁿ .
納个司脫 葉侯	開年來年
The whole year.	nye ⁿ dsäng; mé ⁿ nye ⁿ .
惟呵 兒司 葉侯	年常年年
Every year.	nye ⁿ too; nye ⁿ nye ⁿ .
巷勿而立 葉侯	年多年年
First half of the year. 否而司脫 瞎夫 凹夫 惟 葉侯	song ⁾ pé ⁿ nye ⁿ . 上半年
The last half of the 惟 臘司脫 瞎夫 凹夫 惟 葉侯	'au pé ⁿ nye ⁿ . 下半年
The new year.	sing nye ⁿ .
惟奴葉侯	新年
The close of the year.	nye ⁿ ya ⁾ .
惟 哭羅司 凹夫 惟 葉侯	年夜
The beginning of the year. 惟 皮禁陵 凹夫 惟 葉侯	nye ⁿ deu long ^{>} . 年頭浪
All the time, from year to 凹兒惟坦呣勿兒浪呣葉侯朶 year. 葉侯	yih nye ⁿ tau [,] deu. 一年到頭
About a year.	nye ⁿ ^c po.
京保脫 哀 葉侯	年 把
After the new year.	koo'nye ⁿ .
鴨夫兠 惟 奴 葉侯	過年

OF VERBS.

I am not aware that any attempt has ever been made to conjugate and inflect the verb, in Chinese, through all its numbers, persons, moods, and tenses, as it is done in English. As the attempt cannot fail to be of great benefit to the student of the spoken language, I shall, at the risk of exciting a smile, try to throw some light upon this unexplored field.

Any one, familiarly acquainted with any of the spoken dialects, may, by close observation, detect, in the Chinese stereotyped manner of conveying their ideas, certain forms of expression which change the sense of the verb, with every variation of form; somewhat analagous to what we find in English, in the Indicative mood, Present, Imperfect, Perfect, Pluperfect, and Future tenses, also the Imperative mood and participle. The same forms may also be traced through all the tenses of the Subjunctive mood. Having tested this peculiarity, in more than three hundred verbs, and finding that the moods and tenses are expressed in uniform manner, why may we not take this peculiarity of manner as a rule, and inflect a verb through all its moods and tenses; and thus establish a rule for all other verbs, that will be of infinite value to the student of the spoken language ?

OBSERVATIONS ON THE MOODS.

The five moods, Indicative, Potential, Subjunctive, Imperative, and Infinitive may be distinctly traced in the Shanghai dialect. The Indicative mood, present tense, is only distinguished from the Imperative and Infinitive moods, by the personal pronoun, expressed or understood.

The Potential mood prefixes to the verb such other auxiliary verbs as express possibility, liberty, power, will, and obligation, as;

	can go 减 压 哥			noong' k'o'-e ch'e'. 儂 可以去
They	can	come	in.	e-la k'o'-e tsing' lé.
提哀	減旺	克呣	一陌	伊拉可以進來
He	would	not	come.	e veh- ^c k'ung lé.
嬉	劃特	那脫	克呣	. 伊勿肯 來

FIRST	LESSONS	IN	CHINESE.

He can (has the physical power to) do it. 嬉滅旺 途一脫	
He can (has the ability to) do it.	e wé tsoo ³ .
嬉减旺 途一脫	伊會 做
They ought to sell.	e-la yung-ké ma'.
提哀 凹脫 杂衰而	伊拉應該 賣
He must come.	e tsoong yau' lé.
海衣墨司脫 克呣	伊總要來

The Subjunctive mood, which represents an action under a condition, supposition, &c. is preceded by a conjunction expressed or understood; or takes a suf fix with the force of a conjunction, as;

If you do not assist, 一夫雨乎途 那脫 鴨司昔司脫 we cannot do it. 肥減 一般 一般	säh-sz' noong' veh siäng- 若使 儂 勿 相 poug, nye' veh nung' kuh tsoo' 幫 伲 勿能 彀 做
If you do not find him, 一夫雨乎途 那脫反因特 軒時 come back immediately. 克時八克 —吃米敵哀脫立	säh-sz noong sing e veh 若使 儀 尋 伊 勿 dsäh, sieu tsén lé. 着 就 轉 來
If it is finished, bring 一夫一脫一士非 匠你歇脫 勃兒臨 it. 一脫	

OBSERVATIONS ON THE TENSES.

Five tenses may be traced in the Shanghai dialect : the Present, Imperfect, Prefect, Pluperfect, and the Future.

The PRESENT TENSE has two distinct forms.

The simple, as ; I eat.

84

^{'ngoo ch'uh.} 我吃

The progressive, as ; I am eating.

'ngoo leh-le ch'uh. 我 拉里 吃

The IMPERFECT TENSE has three distinct forms ;

The simple, as ;

I ate.

The progressive form, as ;

I was eating.

And the emphatic form, as ; I did eat.

The PERFECT TENSE, as;

I have eaten.

The PLUPERFECT TENSE, as ;

I had eaten.

The FUTURE TENSE, as;

I will or shall eat.

fngoo ch'uh kuh. 我吃个

'ngooleh-la ch'uh. 我 拉拉 吃

fngoo sz ch'uh kuh. 我是吃个

 'ngoo ch'uh-tseh, or ngoo ch'uh

 我吃者我吃

 肉 的
 肉 的

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 の
 肉 の

 肉 的
 肉 的
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の

 肉 的
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の

 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の

 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の
 肉 の

'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh tseh, or, 我已 經 防 者 'ngoo e-kiuug ch'uh la tseh or, 吃拉 我已 經 者 'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh koo tse. 吃 调 者h 我已 經

fngoo yau fch'uh. 我要吃

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD. Eat. ch'uh, ch'uh long. 吃吃吃泡

OF NUMBER AND PERSON.

Each tense of the verb has two numbers, the Singular and Plural, and each number has three persons, as in English; but the form of the verb of each person, both Singular and Plural, is the same, as ;

1				
86 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.				
SINGULAR.	PLURAL.			
1. I eat. 'ngoo ch'uh. 挨哀以脫 我 吃	1. We eat. nye ² ch'uh. 肥以脫 伲 吃			
2. You eat. noong' ch'uh. 雨乎以脫 儂 吃	2. You eat. na' ch'uh. 雨乎以脫 哪 吃			
3. He, she or it, eats. e ch'uh. 海衣或嬉以此 伊吃	3. They eat. e-la ch'uh. 臺 以胎 伊拉 吃			
OF CONJUGAI	ION OF VERBS.			
The verb may be conjugated in Chinese, a	s; present eat, 吃 Ch'uh, imperfect ate, 吃 个			
Ch'uh kuh, perfect participle, having eaten,				
27, 10, 11, 21, 21	galin = a2			
INDICATI 現時 Prèsent Tense	TE Mood;			
獨 SINGULAR. 1. I eat. 'ngoo ch'uh.	衆 PLURAL.			
1. I eat. 'ngoo ch'uh. 検京以脱 我 吃	1. We eat. nye' ch'uh. 肥以脫 泥 吃			
2. You eat. noong ⁹ ch'uh. 雨乎以脫 儂 吃	2. You eat. na' ch'uh. 雨乎以脫 哪吃			
3. He, she or it, eats. e ch'uh. 海衣嬉以此 伊 吃	3. They eat. e-la ch'uh. 擡 以脫 伊拉吃			
現時行 PRESENT TENSE, I	Progressive Form.			
Ind honormition				
The singular. The set of the set				
挨哀俺呣以丁我 垃 裏 吃	肥挨以丁伲垃裹吃			
2. You are eating. noong? leh-le ch'uh. 雨乎 挨以丁 儂 拉裏 吃	2. You are eating. na' lch-le' ch'uh. 雨乎挨以丁哪 拉裏 吃			
3. He, she or it, is eating. e leh-le ch'uh. 海衣嬉一士以丁伊拉裏吃	3. They are eating. e-la leh-le' ch'uh. 擡 挨以丁 伊哪 垃裏 吃			
	The second se			

FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE. 87		
不全 Imperfect Tense, St			
獨 SINGULAR.			
1. I ate. 挨京、京脫	'ngoo ch'uh kuh. 我吃个		
2. You ate.	Gnoong Cch'uh kuh.		
雨乎 哀脫	儂 吃 个		
3. He, or she ate.	e ch'uh kuh.		
海衣 嬉 哀脫	伊吃个·		
衆 PLURAL.			
1. We ate.	nye'ch'uh kuh.		
肥 哀脫	伲吃个		
2. You ate.	na' ch'uh kuh.		
雨乎 哀脫	哪吃个		
3. They ate.	e-la ch'uh kuh.		
抬 哀脫	伊拉吃个		
不全行 Imperfect Tense, Pro	GRESSIVE FORM.		
Singular.			
1. I was eating.	'ngoo leh-la' ch'uh.		
挨哀 為凹土 以丁	我 拉拉 吃		
2. You were eating.	noong' leh-la' ch'uh.		
雨乎 為兒 以丁	儂 垃 拉 吃		
3. He, or she was eating.	e leh-la' ch'uh.		
海衣 嬉 為凹司 以丁	伊拉拉 吃		
PLURAL.			
1. We were eating.	nye ^{>} leh-la ^{>} ch'uh.		
肥 為兒 以丁	伲 垃拉 吃		
2. You were eating.	na' leh-la' ch'uh.		
雨乎 爲兒 以丁	哪 垃拉 吃		
3. They were eating.	e-la leh-la' ch'uh.		
檯 為兒 以丁	伊 拉拉 吃		

88 FIRST LESSONS IN (CHINESE.			
不全重 Imperfect Tense, Em	PHATIC FORM.			
獨 Singular				
1 I did eat.	ngoo'sz'ch'ah kuh.			
埃哀 敵特 以脫	我是吃个			
2. You did eat.	noong' sz' ch'uh kuh.			
雨乎 敵特 以脫	儂 是 吃 个			
3. He, or she did eat.	e sz' ch'uh kuh.			
海衣 嬉 敵特 以脫	伊是吃个			
衆 PLURAL.				
1. We did eat.	nye'sz'ch'uh kuh.			
肥 敵特 以脫	促是吃个			
2. You did eat.	na'sz'ch'uh kuh.			
雨乎 敵特 脫以	哪是吃个			
3. They did eat.	e-la sz' ch'uh kuh.			
擡 敵特 脫以	伊哪是吃个			
全 Perfect Ten	se.			
獨 Singular.				
1. I have eaten. 京挨 敵特 以答恩	ngoo' ch'uh tseh. 我吃者			
2. You have eaten.	noong'ch'uh tseh.			
雨乎 瞎夫 以答恩	儂 吃者			
3. He, or she has eaten.	e ch'uh tseh.			
海衣 嬉 瞎司 以答陆	伊吃者			
衆 PLURAL.				
1. We have eaten.	nye ^v ch'uh tseh.			
肥 瞎夫 以答 伍	化吃者			
2. You have eaten.	na' ch'uh tseh.			
雨乎 瞎夫 以答 伍	哪吃者			
3. They have eaten. 擡 瞎夫 以答呸	e-la ch'uh tseh. 伊挪 吃 者			

La tseh and koo-tseh, are frequently heard in the perfect tense, as 'ngoo ch'uh la tseh, or 'ngoo ch'uh koo-tseh, the la and koo, are not necessary to the sense.

全加 Pluperfect Tense.				
The Singular.				
1. Ihad 挨哀 瞎特eaten.'ngoo 我 已 經 吃 者找 包 經 吃 者				
2. You had eaten, noong' e-kiung ch'uh tseh 雨乎 瞎特 以答阮 儂 已 經 吃者				
3. He, or she had eaten. e e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 海衣 嬉 瞎特 以答胚 伊已經 吃 者				
R PLURAL.				
1 We had eaten. nye' e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 肥 瞎特 以答证 化 已經 吃 者				
2. You had eaten. na' e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 雨乎瞎特以答阮 哪 已經 吃 者				
3. They had eaten. e-la e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 擾 瞎特 以答呸 伊哪 已經 吃 者				
La tseh, and koo-tseh, are frequently found in the pluperfect, as ;				
fngoo e-kiung ch'uh la tseh, or fngoo-e-kiung ch'uh koo-tseh. 我已經吃拉者 我已經吃過者				
未來 FUTURE TENSE.				
獨 Singular.				
1. I will or shall eat. 'ngoo yau' ch'uh. 挨哀 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 我 要 吃				
2. You will or shall eat. noong' yau' ch'uh. 雨乎 肥兒凹兒 恰兒 以脫 儂 要 吃				
3. He will or shall eat. e yau' ch'uh. 海衣 肥兒凹兒 恰兒 以脫 伊 要 吃				

90 FIRST LESSONS IN CHIN	TESE.		
衆 PLURAL.			
1. We will or shall eat.	nye'yau'ch'uh.		
肥肥兒凹兒恰兒以脫	你要吃		
2. You will or shall eat	na' yau' ch'uh.		
雨乎 肥兒凹兒恰兒以脫	哪要吃		
3. They will or shall eat.	e-la yau'ch'uh.		
[*] 檯 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫	伊哪 要 吃		
The learner should bear in mind that yau has several meanings, as ; yau, to want; yau, will or shall; yau, must; and yau, ought.			
可 POTENTIAL MOOD. 現時 PRESENT TENSE.	in a st		
Singular.			
1. I may or can eat.	ʿngoo k'o'-e ch'uh.		
挨哀梅 凹兒 減陆 以脫	我可以吃		
2. You may or can eat.	noong'k'o-e ch'uh.		
雨乎梅凹兒減旺以脫	, 儂 可以 吃		
3. He may or can eat.	e k'o'-e ch'uh.		
海衣 梅 凹兒 減旺 以脫	伊可以吃		
段 Plural.			
· ·			
1. We may or can eat.	nye'k'o'-e ch'uh.		
肥梅凹兒減陆以脫	伲可以吃		
2. You may or can eat.	na' k'o'-e ch'uh.		
雨乎梅 凹兒 減旺 以脫	哪可以吃		
3. They may or can eat.	e-la k'o'-e ch'uh.		
檯梅凹兒減旺以脫	伊哪 可以 吃		

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	INESE. 9
SUBJUNCTIVE	Mood.
現時 PRESENT .TENSE, SIMP	
獨 SINGULAR 1. 1f I eat. 一夫 挨哀 以脫	säh-sz ^{, c} ngoo ch'uh. 若使 我 吃
2. If you eat. 一夫雨乎以脫	säh-sz ⁾ noong ⁾ ch'uh. 若使 儂 吃 。
3. If he or she eat. 一夫 海衣 凹兒 嬉 以脫	säh-sz'e ch'uh. 若使伊吃
衆 PLURAL. 1. If we eat. 一夫 肥 以脫	säh-sz'nye'ch'uh. 若使 伲 吃
2. If you eat. 一夫 雨乎 以脫	säh-sz'na'ch'uh. 若使 你 吃
3. If they eat. 一夫 抬 以脫	säh-sz' e-la ch'uh. 若使 伊拉 吃
現時重 PRESENT TENSE, EMPH.	ATIC FORM.
獨 SINGULAR. 1. If I do eat. 一夫 挨哀 送 以脫	säh-sz ⁾ 'ngoo 'sz ch'uh. 若使我是吃
2. If you do eat. 一夫雨乎 送 以脫	säh-sz' noong' 'sz ch'uh. 若使 儂 是吃
3. If he do eat. 一夫 海衣 送 以脫	säh-sz'e 'sz ch'uh. 若使伊是吃
衆 PLURAL.	
1. If we do eat. 一夫 肥 途 以脫	säh-sz'nye'sz ch'uh. 若使 伲 是 吃
2. If you do eat. 一夫 雨乎 送 以脫	säh-sz'na' 'sz ch'uh. 若使哪是吃
3. If they do eat. 一夫 抬 途 以脫	säh-sz'e la 'sz ch'uh. 若使伊拉是吃

92 FIRST LESSONS IN CHIN.	ESE,
現時行 PRESENT TENSE, PROGRES. 獨 SINGULAR.	SIVE FORM.
1. If I am eating. 一夫 挨哀 唵呸 以丁	säh-sz ⁾ 'ngoo leh-le' ch'uh. 若使我拉里吃
2. If you are eating. 一夫雨乎 挨兒 以丁	säh-sz' noong' leh-le' ch'uh. 若使 儂 拉里 吃
3. If he is eating. 一夫海衣一士以丁	säh-sz'e leh-le'ch'uh. 若使伊拉里吃
PLURAL.	and is bein seen at-
1. If we are eating. 一夫 肥 挨兒 以丁	säh-sz'nye' leh-le' ch'uh. 若使 伲 拉里 吃
2. If you are eating. 一夫兩乎 挨兒 以丁	säh-sz' na' leh-le' ch'uh. 若使哪拉里吃
3. If they are eating. 一夫 抬 挨兒 以丁	säh-sz' e-la leh-le' ch'uh. 若使 伊拉 拉里吃
不全 Imperfect Tense, Si	The Form
が主 IMPERFECT TENSE, SI 獨 SINGULAR.	MPLE FORM.
1. If I ate.	säh-sz [,] 'ngoo ch'uh kuh.
一夫挨哀哀脫	若使 我 吃 个
2. If you ate. 一夫 雨乎 哀脫	stäh-sz' noong' ch'uh kuh. 若使 儂 吃 个
3. If he ate. 一夫海衣 哀脫	säh-sz e ch'uh kuh. 若使伊吃个
架 PLURAL.	
1. If we ate.	säh-sz' nye' ch'uh kuh.
一夫 肥 哀脫	若使 伲 吃 个
2. If you ate. 一夫雨乎哀脫	säh-sz'na'ch'uh kuh. 若使哪 [·] "吃个
3. If they ate. 一夫 抬 哀脫	säh-sz'e-la ch'uh kuh. 若使伊拉吃个

	FIRST LE	SSONS IN CHINESE. 93	3	
不至		ENSE, EMPHATIC FORM.	-	
		Singular.		
1. If I (一夫 挨哀 菌 一人 (did eat. 放特 以脫	säh-sz [,] 'ngoo 'sz ch'uh kuh 若使我是吃个		
2. If you 一夫雨乎		säh-sz' noong' 'sz ch'uh kuh 若使 儂 是 吃 个		
3. If he 一夫 海衣 i		säh-sz'e 'sz ch'uh kuh 若使伊是吃个		
	衆	PLURAL.		
1. If we 一夫 肥 j		säh-sz nye ⁹ 'sz ch'uh kuh. 若使 伲 是 吃 个		
2. If you 一夫雨乎 [säh-sz'na'sz ch'uh kuh. 若使哪是吃个		
3. If they 一夫 抬 蘭		säh-sz'e-la 'sz ch'uh kuh 若使伊拉是吃个		
不全	行 Imperfect Tens	E, PROGRESSIVE FORM.		
	獨	SINGULAR.		
1. If I· 一夫 挨哀				
2. If you 一夫 雨乎		säh-sz'noong'leh-la'ch'uh. 若使 儂 垃拉 吃	1	
3. If he 一夫 海衣				
架 PLURAL.				
1. If we 一夫 肥	were eating. 為兒 以丁	säh-sz [,] nye [,] leh-la [,] ch'uh. 若使 伲 拉拉 吃		
2. If you 一夫 雨乎	were eating. 爲兒 以丁	säh-sz'na'leh-la'ch'uh. 若使哪姑拉吃		
3. If they 一夫 抬	were eating. 爲兒 以丁	säh-sz ⁾ e-la leh-la ⁾ ch'uh. 若使 伊拉 垃拉 吃		

94 FIRST LESSONS I	N CHINESE.	
A PERFECT TENSE.		
TH SINGULAR.		
¹ . If I have eaten. 一夫 挨哀 瞎務 以答阻	säh-sz ⁾ 'ngoo ch'uh tseh. 若使 我 吃 者	
2. If you have eaten. 一夫 雨乎 瞎務 以答匝	säh-sz'noong'ch'uh tseh. 若使 儂 吃 者	
3. If he has eaten. 一夫 海衣 瞎士司 以答 伍	säh-sz ² e ch'uh tseh. 若使 伊 吃 者	
R PLURAL.		
1. If we have eaten. 一夫 肥 瞎務 以答胚	säh-sz ⁾ nye ⁾ ch'uh tseh. 若使 伲 吃 者	
2 If you have eaten. 一夫雨乎瞎務 以答阮	säh-sz'na'ch'uh tseh. 若使哪吃者	
3 If they have eaten. 一夫 抬 瞎務 以答陆	säh-sz ⁾ e-la ch'uh tseh. 若使 伊拉 吃 者	
全加 PLUPERFECT TENSE.		
獨 SINGULAR.		
· If I had eaten. 一夫 挨哀 瞎特 以答陌	säh-sz ⁾ 'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 若使我已經吃者	
2. If you had eaten. 一夫雨乎 瞎特 以答阮	säh-sz'noong'e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 若使 儂 已經 吃 者	
	siih-sz ⁾ e e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 若使伊已經 吃 者	
R PLURAL.		
1. If we had eaten. 一夫肥。瞎特 以答陆	säh-sz' nye' e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 若使化已經吃者	
2. If you had eaten. 一夫 雨乎 瞎特 以答阻	säh sz ⁾ na ⁾ e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 若使哪已經 吃 者	
3. If they had eaten. 一夫 抬 瞎特 以答阮	säh sz' e-la e-kiung ch'uh tseh. 若使伊拉已經吃者	

THE VERB TO BE.

This verb is irregular, and, in this dialect, restricted to being in, or at a place. Sz, 是 is generally considered to be the verb to be, but I can get nothing out of sz, 是 but yes, or an affirmation. The idea of the verb to be is expressed, in this dialect, by 拉裏 leh-le, if the person or thing is present; and by 拉拉 leh-la, if it exists elsewhere, or if reference is had to something in the past, as;

, INDICATIVE MOOD.		
現時 PRESENT TENSE.		
獨 SINGULAR.		
1. I am here. 挨哀 俺呣 葉兒	Ingooleh-le.我拉裏	
2. You are here. 雨乎 阿兒 葉兒	noong ² leh-le. 儂 拉 裏	
3. He she or it is here. 海衣嬉兒阿 葉兒	e leh-le. 伊 拉裏	
R PLURAL.		
1. We are here. 肥 阿兒 葉兒	nye' leh-le. 伲 垃 裏	
2. You are here. 雨乎 阿兒 葉兒	^c na leh-le. 哪 拉 裏	
3. They are here. 檯 阿兒 葉兒	e-la leh-le. 伊哪 拉裏	
不全 IMPERFECT TENSE.		
獨 SINGULAR.		
1. I was there. 挨哀 槐士 凡兒	ngoo' leh-la' kuh. 我 垃垃 个	
2. You were there. 雨乎 槐兒 凡兒	'noong leh-la' kuh. 儂 拉拉 个	
3. He, she or it was there. 海衣嬉 槐士 凡兒	e leh-la' kuh. 伊 垃 拉 个	

96 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
衆 Plural.		
1. We were there. 肥 槐兒 凡兒	nye' leh-la' kuh. 伲 垃拉 个	
2. You were there. 雨乎 槐兒 凡兒	na' leh-la'kuh. 哪垃拉 个	
3. They were there. 擡 槐兒 凡兒	e-la leh-la ³ kuh. 伊哪 垃拉 个	
	(12)	
全 The Perfect Tense is not expressed by 拉	The star was	
I have been here, or 挨哀 瞎夫 貧ा 葉兒 凹兒 there. 凡兒	'ngootaushihtseh,or我到歇者凹兒'ngootaukooshihtseh.我到過歇者	
- Inches Indexes		
獨 Singular.	ine more more i	
1. I have been here, or there. 挨哀瞎夫 貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒	Image Image Image Image Image 我 到 過 歇 者	
2. You have been here, or there. 雨乎 瞎夫 貧陆 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒		
3. He, or she has been here, or there. 海衣 嬉瞎士貧陌葉兒四兒凡兒		
衆 Plural.		
1. We have been here, or there. 肥 瞎夫 貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒		
2. You have been here, or there. 雨乎 瞎夫 貧陆 葉兒凹兒 凡兒	na' tau koo shih tseh. 哪 到 過 歇 者、	
3. They have been here, or there. 檯 瞎夫 貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒	e-la tau koo shih tseh. 伊哪 到 過 歇 者	

全加 Pluperfect Tense. 獨 Singular.

had been here, or there. Ingoo e-kiung tau koo shih tseh. 1. I 挨哀 瞎特貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 儂 已經 到過 歇 者 2. You had been here, or there, noong'e-kiung tau koo shih tseh. 雨乎瞎特貧陌葉兒凹兒凡兒 儂 已經 到過歇者 3. He, or she had been here, or there. e e-kiung tau koo shih tseh. 海衣 嬉瞎特貧旺葉兒凹兒凡兒 伊已經 到過 歇 者 衆 PLURAL. 1. We had been here, or there. nye' e-kiung tau koo shih tseh. 肥 瞎特貧旺葉兒凹兒凡兒 伲 已經 到 過歇 者 2. You had been here, or there. na' e-kiung tau koo shih tseh. 雨乎 瞎特貧陌葉兒凹兒凡兒 哪 已經到過歇者 3. They had been here, or there. e-la e-kiung tau koo shih tseh. 瞎特貧旺葉兒凹兒 凡兒 伊哪已經 到過歇者 叠

G SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

現時 PRESENT TENSE.

1. If I am 一夫 挨哀 俺呣	獨 SINGULAR. here. 葉兒	säh-sz' 若使	leh-le. 垃 裏
2. If you are 一夫 雨乎 挨兒	here. 葉兒		,'leh-le. 址裏
3. If he or she 一夫 海衣 嬉 -		säh-sz' 若使	-

			衆	PLURAL.				
If	we	are	here.		säh-sz)	nye?	leh-le.	
一夫	肥	挨兒	葉兒		若使	伲	垃裏	
If	vou	are	here.		säh-sz)	na	leh-le.	
 一夫	雨乎	挨兒	葉兒		若使	御	垃裏	
	they		here.		säh-sz)	e-la	leh-le.	
		挨兒			若使			

1.

2

3.

98 FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE.			
不全 IMPERFECT TENSE.				
1. If I were there.	säh-sz ⁾ (ngoo leh-la.			
一夫 挨哀 槐兒 凡兒	若使 我 垃 拉			
2. If you were there. 一夫 雨乎 槐兒 凡兒	sh-sz' noong' leh-la. 若使 儂 垃拉			
3. If he, she, or it were there.	säh-sz ^{>} e leh-la.			
一夫海衣嬉 槐兒凡兒	石匠伊灿加			
泉 PLURAL.	säh-sz ^{>} nye ^{>} leh-la.			
一夫肥槐兒凡兒 2. If you were there.	若使 伲 垃拉 säh-sz [,] na [,] leh-la.			
一夫雨乎槐兒 凡兒	若使 哪 垃拉			
3. If they were there. 一夫 擡槐兒 凡兒	säh-sz ² e-la leh-la. 若使伊哪 垃拉			
•全 Perfect Ten:				
獨 SINGULAR.	和 网络对任何知道			
1. If I have been here or 一夫挨哀瞎夫貧陌葉兒 凹兒 there. 凡兒				
2. If you have been here or	säh-sz' noong' tau koo shih			
一夫 雨乎 瞎夫 貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 there. 凡兒	若使 儂 到 過 歇 tseh. 者			
3. If he, she, or it has been	säh-sz) e-tau koo shih			
一夫海衣 嬉 瞎士貧陌 here or there.	若使 伊到 過 歇 tseh.			
葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 衆 PLURAL.	者			
1. If we have been here or there.				
一夫肥瞎夫貧旺葉兒凹兒凡兒 2. If you have been here or there.				
一夫雨乎 瞎夫 貧旺 葉兒凹兒 凡兒				
3. If they have been here or there. 一夫檯 瞎夫貧陌 葉兒四兒 凡兒	säh-sz' e-la tau koo shih tseh. 若使伊哪到 過 歇 者			

FIRST LESSONS IN CI	HINESE. 99
全加 PLUPERFECT TENS	SE.
T SINGULAR.	
1 If I had been here or 一夫 挨哀 瞎特 貧旺 葉兒 凹兒	säh-sz [,] 'ngoo e-kiung tau 若使 我 已經 到
there.	koo shih tseh.
凡兒	過歇 者
2. If you had been here or 一夫雨乎 瞎特貧陌 葉兒凹兒	säh-sz ⁾ 'noong e-kiung tau koo 北府 他 司 婉 云山 词
there.	若使 儂 已經 到過 shih tseh.
凡兒	歇 者
3. If he, she, or it had	säh-sz) e e-kiung tau koo shih
3. If he, she, or it had 一夫海衣嬉 瞎特 been here or there.	若使伊已經到過歇 tseh.
貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒	者
衆 PLURAL.	. Since all you
and the second s	säh-sz' nye' e-kiung tau koo
1. If we had been here or there. 一夫肥 瞎特 貧旺 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒	
一八加站符員阻案尤回儿儿儿	歇 者
2. If you had been here	säh-sz' na' e-kiung tau
一夫雨乎 瞎特 貧旺 葉兒 or there.	若使 哪 已經 到 koo shih tseh.
四見 凡兒	過歇者
3. If they had been here	säh-sz [,] e-la e-kiung tau
一夫 擡 瞎特 貧旺 葉兒 or there.	若使伊哪已經 到 koo shih tseh.
四兒 凡兒	過歇者
and the second second	and some sent sent
EXERCISES WITH	I VERBS &c.
Is he there?	leh-la ^{>} va?
一词海衣 抬兒	拉拉 否
He is there.	leh-la' kuh; e leh-la' kuh.
海衣 — 词 抬兒	垃拉 个伊垃拉 个
Where is he or it? 灰兒 一词 海衣 凹兒 一脫	e leh-la' (a le'? leh-la' (a le'?)
一 则 西 四 元 一 胞	伊拉拉吓里拉拉吓里

100 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
He is in the office.	leh-la' 'sia-sz' kan le'.	
海衣一词一陆 提 凹勿司	拉拉寫字間裡	
If he is there tell him 一夫海衣一词 抬兒待而 酣一時 to come here. 朶克時希兒	säh-sz' leh-la', kau' e lé. 若便垃拉叫伊來	
To HAVE.	^c yeu.	
多 瞎夫	有	
Have you it, or any?	noong ^{, 'yeu} va ⁾ ?	
瞎務 雨乎 一脫 凹兒 奄男	儂 有 否	
I have it.	'ngoo 'yeu le'; 'ngoo 'yeu la'.	
挨哀 瞎務 一脫	我有里我有拉	
I have some.	'ngoo 'yeu kuh.	
挨哀 瞎務 	我有个	
I have it not.	^c ngoo veh ^c yeu.	
挨哀 瞎務 一脫 諾脫	我 勿 有	
I have none.	fngoo mg-meh.	
挨哀 瞎務 耨呸	我際末	
Have you any on board 瞎務 雨乎 奄男 凹匠 耙兒特 ship? 歇潑	sé ⁿ long [,] 'yeu va [,] ? 船 上 有 否	
No.	mg-meh; veh.	
挪	[無末 勿	
Have they any?	e-la 'yen va'?	
瞎務 抬 奄男	伊拉有否	
Neither have they any.	e-la ya mg-meh.	
你抬兒 瞎務 抬 奄男	伊拉也 陈 末	
Who has any?	sa' nyung 'yeu kuh?	
呼 瞎士 奄男	啥人 有 个	
No one has any.	t'öh veh 'yeu; mg sa' nyung.	
振魂 瞎士 奄男	秃勿有 陈啥人	

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE.
How long have you had it? 蟹凹 郎 瞎務 雨乎 瞎特 一脫	
I have had it over a year. 挨哀瞎務 瞎特一脫 凹浮 哀 衣兒	'ngoo 'yeu-tsz' yih nye ⁿ 'too. 我 有之一年 多
To Do. 多送	tsoo ^{>} . 做
To work. 途 華兒克	tsoo ³ säng-weh; tsoo ³ koong-foo. 做生活做工夫
Can you do it.? 减旺雨乎 途 一脫	noong' wé' tsoo' va'? 儂 會做否 tsoo' tuh-lé va ? 做得來否
I can do it. 挨哀 滅旺 途 一脫	'ngoo wé ² tsoo'. 我會做 (mgoo tsoo' tuh-lé kuh. 我做得來个
I cannot do it. 挨京減旺那脫途 一脫	 'ngoo tsoo' veh lé. 我做勿來 'ngoo veh wé' tsoo'. 我勿會做
Who can do it? 呼 減旺 途 一脫	sa' nyung wé tsoo'? 啥人會做
Then is a Canton man 抬兒一词哀減時當時 蠻 who can do it. 呼 減旺 途 一脫	'yeu yih kuh quong-tong 有 一 个 廣 東 nyung we tsoo'. 人 會 做
There call him to come and 抬 陆高而 酣烟 时途 克 时 俺 伍 特 do it. 途 一脫	kau'e lé tsoo'meh tseh. 叫伊來做末者
Just now he is not 極司脫 腦 海衣 一词 那脫 able to work. 哀字而 途 華兒克	yé ⁿ dsé ^o e tsoo ^o veh-dōng. 現在伊做勿動

1,1,1

102 FIRST LESSONS IN	······	
102 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
推而海衣呣 途 克呣 哀ा特	kau'e lé' tsoo'tsoo' 叫伊來做做	
曲兒來 一脫	看	
Who did it?	sa' nyung tsoo' kuh?	
呼 敵特 一脫	啥人做个	
I did it.	^{cngoo tsoo, kuh.}	
挨哀 敵特 一脫	我做个	
He did it.	e tsoo ³ kuh.	
海衣 敵特 一脫	伊做个	
and a b Data in the second sec	^(ke-zz) 'hau tsoo'? 幾時 好 做	
I can do it immediately.	sieu [,] 'hau tsoo [,] .	
挨哀減旺途一脫一時米地哀脫力	就好做	
Wait a few days. 委脫哀 非乎 抬司	^C tungliängnyih; kähliängnyih; 等 兩 日 隔 兩 日 shih ^C liäng nyih. 歇 兩 日	
I cannot wait.	Grigoo Gung veh tuh.	
挨京 減旺那脫 委脫	我 等 勿 得	
Are you at work on it? 挨兒雨乎< 鴨脫華兒克 凹匠一脫	leh-la' tsoo' meh ? 垃拉 做 末	
When will you have it done?	^{(ke-zz⁾ tsoo⁾ ^{(hau ?}}	
灰陆 委而 雨乎 瞎務 一脫 特陆	幾時 做 好	
Within three days.	să ⁿ nyih le ² .	
為司一伍 脫里 抬	三 日 裡	
Is it finished?	tsoo ⁹ 'hau meh? 'hau meh?	
一词一脫 非你歇特	做好末好末	
It is finished.	tsoo ⁹ 'hau la ⁹ tseh; 'hau la ⁹ tseh.	
一脫 一词 非你歇特	做好拉者好拉者	

Not yet. 那脫 — 脫	veh-zung; veh zung le ³ ; veh-zung 勿會勿會里勿會 ^{Chau.} 好
It will be done soon,	^{hau kw'a tseh.}
一脫為而皮特陌 穌陌	好快者
Not for sometime yet.	me' le'; me' sz' me' la le'.
那脫 福凹兒 色呣丹呣 一脫	未里未時未拉里
Do it quickly.	kw'a-te ⁿ tsoo ⁾ .
途 一脫 骨革力	快 點 做
Will he do it?	k'ung tsoo ³ -va?
為而海衣途一脫	肯做否
He will not do it.	e veh k'ung tsoo?.
海衣為而那脫 途 一脫	伊勿肯 做
Has he done it?	tsoo ^{, meh} ?
瞎词海衣 特伍 一脫	做末
He has done it.	tsoo' la tseh'.
海衣瞎词 特陌 一脫	做拉者
Why do you not do it?	wé-sa ⁾ veh tsoo ⁾ ?
歪哀途雨乎 那脫途 一脫	為啥勿做
Because it cannot be done.	veh 'hau tsoo' lau.
必告士 一脫 減陆那脫 皮 特陆	勿好做姥
It can be done.	'hau tsoo' kuh.
一脫減旺皮特旺	好做个
I will try it.	'ngoo tsoo' ch'e lé k'ö'.
挨哀 為而 脫兒哀 — 脫	我做起來看
If you do not do it well	tsoo ² lé veh hau meh;
一夫雨乎途那脫途一脫為而	做來勿好末
you will work for nothing.	päh tsoo ² kuh.
雨乎為而華兒克法兒 納丁	白做个

104 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
Of course.	sz-zé ⁿ .	
凹夫 可見司	自然	
I will pay you when 挨京 為而 彼 雨乎 灰陌 the work is finished. 提 華兒克 一词 非你歇特	säng-weh tsoo ^{, c} hau-tsz [,] lau, 生活做好之呢 tä ⁿ döng-de ⁿ . 担銅錢	
What can you do?	noong' wé tsoo' sa'?	
窪脫 減旺 雨乎 途	儂 會做 啥	
I can do any thing.	yäng suh wé ³ tsoo ³ .	
挨京減旺 途 奄南 叮恒	樣 色會 做	
Have you ever done it before?	tsoo' koo shih va'?	
瞎務雨乎 盒浮 特陆一脫皮福兒	做過歇否	
I have done it before. 挨哀 瞎務 特陆 一脫 皮福兒		
When will you begin?	ke-zz ⁾ tsoo ⁾ ch'e?	
灰陌 為而 雨乎 比忌陌	幾時做起	
When did you begin?	noong ke-zz' tsoo' ch'e kuh?	
灰陆 敵特 雨乎 比忌陆	儂 幾時做起个	
How long since you commenced?	tsoo ⁷ -the ² ke-zz ⁹ tseh?	
聲凹 郞 醒之 雨乎 亮晖末陌此特	做 之幾時 者	
I have been at it a long 挨哀瞎務 皮陆 鴨脫 一脫哀 郞 time. 搭陌	^c ngoo tsoo ³ -tsz ³ ta-zz ³ tseh. 我 做之多時者	
When will you finish?	ke-zz ⁾ tsoo ⁾ w ^{en} pih? hí	
灰陌為而雨乎 非你吁	幾時 做 完 畢	
I dont want to do it.	fngoo veh-yau'tsoo'.	
挨哀動脫 旺脫朶 途一脫	我 勿要做	
You ought to do it.	noong [,] yung-ké tsoo ⁾ .	
雨乎 凹脫 杂途 一脫	儂 應 該 做	
You cught not to do it.	noong ⁹ veh yung-ké tsoo ⁹ .	
雨乎 凹脫 那脫 杂途 一脫	儂 勿 應該 做	

FIRST LESSONS IN CHI	INESE. 105
Dont do it.	veh yau tsoo ³ .
動脫 途 一脫	勿"要做
I am determined not to do it.	'ngoo ting' qué veh tsoo'.
挨哀障呣地兜敏特那脫朶途一脫	我定規勿做
Not allowable.	tsoo [,] veh-tuh kuh.
那脫 鴨而拉凹哀字而	做勿得个
It is allowable.	tsoo' tuh kuh.
一脫一词鴨而拉凹哀字而	做得个
Not difficult to do; easy to be 那脫敵非革而脫 意拾 朶比 done. 特陌	^{chau tsoo'; yoong'-e tsoo',} 好做容易做
Difficult to do.	nă ⁿ tsoo' kuh.
敵非革而脫 朶 途	難做个
Spoiled. (in making.)	tsoo [,] wa ^{,-tseh.}
司包京而特	做 壤 者
Do it well. It is well done. 送一脫為而一脫一词為而特阻	
It is badly done.	tsoo' lé veh-hau.
一脱一词拔特立 特陌	做來勿好
To trade or do business. 杂脫兒哀特.凹兒 途 比司納司	
A merchant, 哀 墨歐鎗脫	tsoo'säng'-e nyung; 做 生意 人 säng'-e nyung. 生意 人
To write a composition.	tsoo ⁾ vung-tsäng.
杂兒哀脫 哀 岡晖把拾興伍	做文章
To become a man.	tsoo' nyung.
杂 皮格晖 哀 蠻	做人
To economize.	tsoo'nyung-ka.
杂以岡匝闅姆哀司	做人家

106 FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE,
Cant afford to do it.	tsoo ² veh-ch'e.
减 匹 脫 鴨福兒特 朶 途 一 脫	做 勿起
He can afford it.	e tsoo ² tuh-ch'e kuk.
海衣 减压 鴨福兒一脫	伊做得起个
To use violence.	mă ⁿ tsoo ^{>} ; ngang tsoo ^{>} ; hăh tsoo ^{>} .
杂雨乎司罰哀嘎來陌次	蠻做硬做瞎做
Dont be violent.	veh yau' mă ⁿ tsoo.'
動脫 皮罰哀嗄來陌脫	勿要蠻做
The manner 機of 動doing 山方(things.)提蠻耨四夫 途一五叮司	tsoo ³ -deu; tsoo ³ -fāh. 做 頭 做法
How can, or shall it be done?	na nung tsoo ² -deu?.
蟹凹减陆凹兒駭而一脫皮 特陆	那能做頭
He has injured his own 海衣瞎司 — 阮求特 歇词 凹陌 cause. 高士司	e sz ³ -ka tsoo ³ sz-ka. 伊自家做自家
To defeat; to frustrate. 杂 地非脫 杂勿兒厄司脫兒哀脫	
I could not accomplish it. 挨鴿嗄特那脫鴨岡胟潑立吁一脫	
To act for another.	^c té tsoo ² .
杂 鴨个脫 福凹兒 唵 陆 耨 頭	代做
A substitute.	·ié tsoo' kub.
哀色毋司滴滴乎脫	代做个
How much can you	yih nyih tsoo' tuh
盤乎 麥區 减匹 雨乎	一日做得
do in a day?	^{'ke-hau?}
杂一阮 哀 抬	幾化
It cannot be done	yih nyih tsoo ³ veh-je ³ ;
一脫減旺那脫皮 特匝	— 日 做 勿及
in a day.	yih nyih tsoo ³ veh hau. &c.
一匹 哀 抬	— 日 做 勿 好

FIRST LESSONS IN (CHINESE. 107
He is not inclined 海衣 — 土 那脫 — 伍革盟伍特 to do it. 杂途 — 脫	e veh kau-shung [,] tsoo [,] . 伊勿高興做
To make clothes.	tsoo ⁹ e-zong.
多墨哑哥羅司	做衣裳
A tailor.	tsoo ² e-zong kuh; sé ⁰ -voong.
京 推羅	做 衣裳 个 裁縫
To Go.	ch'e'.
杂 哥	去
I am going.	'ngoo ch'e' tseh.
挨哀唵呣 哥一伍	我去者
Has he gone?	ch'e' meh?
瞎词 海衣 岡匠	去 末
He has gone.	ch'e ⁾ tseh.
海衣 瞎词] 岡陌	去 者
He has not yet gone.	e veh zung ch'e'.
海衣瞎词 那脫 葉脫 岡旺	伊勿曾去
Did he go?	ch'e' va'?
敵特海衣哥	去 否
He went.	ch'e' kuh.
海 桓 阳 脫	去 个
What has become of it or 窪脫 瞎词 比克姆 四夫 一脫 四兒 him? 酣時	^{ca-le'} ch'e' tseh ? 吓里 去 者
Where has he gone?	tau)'(a-le' ch'e')? 'a-le' ch'e') tseh?
灰兒 瞎词 海 岡陆	到吓里去吓里去者
Have you been?	ch e'koo-meh ?
瞎夫 雨乎 皮旺	去 過 末
I have been.	ch'e ^{>} koh-tseh.
挨哀 瞎夫 皮伍	去 過 者

.

108 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
Have you ever been?	ch'e' koo-shih-meh ?
瞎夫 兩乎 盫浮 皮伍	去 過歇 末
I have been once.	ch'e' koo-shih yih wé.
挨哀 瞎夫 皮胚 軍司	去 過歇 — 回
How long have they been gone?	ch'e'-tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh ?
盤凹 郎 瞎夫 抬 皮伍 岡伍	去之幾時 者
They have been gone but 抬 瞎夫 皮伍 岡伍 柏脫 a short time. 哀 曉兒脫 担時	ch'e'-tuh-veh too shih; 去得勿多歇 k'ă ⁿ k'ă ⁿ ch'e'. 鉛鉛去
They went long ago.	ch'e'-tsz' tsäng 'yö tseh.
抬 魂脫 郞 哀哥	去之長遠者
You can go. 兩 減旺 哥	noong'k'o'-e ch'e'; 儂 可以 去 ch'e' meh-tseh. 去 末 者
Go quickly.	kw'a ² -te ⁿ ch'e ² : yau ³ kw'a ² -te ⁿ
哥 骨革立	快
Go together.	yih-dau ch'e'.
哥 杂該頭兒	一
To go, or pass by; to 杂哥凹兒八司牌哀朶 pass over; to pass away. 八司 [[浮朶八司 哀爲	koo'ch'e'. 過 去
Will you go? or are you 為而 雨乎 哥 凹兒 挨兒 雨乎 going? 哥—阮	ch'e' va? ch'e' meh? 去 否 去 末
I will go; I am going.	chi'e' kuh.
挨哀 為而 哥 挨 唵呣 哥— 匝	去 个

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 109		
What are you going for?	ch'e' tsoo' sa'?	
窪脫 挨 雨乎 哥一伍 福凹	去做啥	
Go and see.	ch'e'k'ö'.	
哥 降旺 西	去看	
I am going, or will go now.	yé ⁿ dsé ⁾ sieu [,] yau [,] ch'e [,] .	
挨哀 唵呣 哥— 呸 凹兒 為而 哥 惱	現在就要去	
Depart; be off.	ch'e' ba.	
提擺脫 皮 凹夫	去 罷	
Take it away.	nau ch'e ⁾ ; tă ⁿ ch'e ⁾ .	
對咳一脫 哀為	拿去担去	
Take it with you.	ta [,] ch'e [,] .	
對咳 一脫 活一弟 雨乎	帶去	
Is it safe or allowable	^{chau} ch'e ⁾ va? ch'e ⁾ -tuh	
一词一脫 衰夫凹兒 鴨而拉哀字而	好去否去得	
to go?	va?	
朶哥	否	
It is not safe or	veh- ^c hau ch'e'; ch'e' veh-	
一脫一词 那脫 衰夫 凹兒	勿好去去勿	
allowable to go.	tuh.	
鴨而拉哀字而 梁 哥	得	
To be on good terms; to 朶 皮凹胚哥特 湍降司 朶 in business. 考兒哀司那陌特一陌 別司內司	lé ch'e ² . 來去	
Not intimate; not on 那脫一陌滴煤脫 那脫 凹陌 ^{speaking terms.} 司必吉旺 湍阳司	veh lé ch'e ² . 勿來去	
To eradicate.	ch'e ⁾ t'eh.	
朶 衣兒鴨敵蓋脫	去 脫	
I will not or do not go.	'ngoo veh ch'e'.	
挨為而那脫凹兒途那脫哥	我 勿 去	

110 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
Go in.	tsing' ch'e'.	
哥 一陌	進去	
Not inclined to go.	veh-kau-shung' ch'e'.	
那脫 一陌克藍陌特 杂 哥	勿高興去	
O! go along.	ch'e'; ch'e' meh tseh.	
夏哥 京郎	去 去 末 者	
To Come.	1é.	
多克呣	來 460 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	
Come in.	tsing ^o lé.	
克呣 一五	進來	
He came in.	e tsing ³ -lé kuh.	
海衣 克呣 一五	伊進來 个	
They have come in.	e-la tsing' lé tseh.	
抬 瞎夫 克呣 一五	伊拉進來者	
You had come in.	na' e-kiung tsing' lé tseh.	
雨乎瞎特 克呣 一 匠	哪已經進來者	
Has he come?	lé meh ?	
瞎词 海衣 克晖	來末	
He has come.	lé tseh.	
海衣瞎词克呣	來者	
He has not come.	e veh lé.	
海衣瞎词 那脫 克呣	伊勿來	
He has not yet come.	e veh zung lé.	
海衣 瞎词 那脫 葉脫 克呣	伊勿曾來	
He will come.	lé kuh; e yau [,] lé kuh.	
海衣 為而 克晖	來个伊要來个	
They will come in.	e-la yau'tsing' lé kuh.	
抬 為而 克呣 一五	伊拉要進來个	
Let him, or them come in.	nyäng e tsing' lé.	
垃脫 酣時 凹兒 抬時 克時 一五	讓伊進來	

FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE. 111
Tell him to come here. 推而 酣時 朶 克時 海衣兒	kau'e lé; hǎ ⁿ e lé. 叫伊來喊伊來
He will not come.	e veh-k'ung lé.
海衣為而那脫 克呣	伊勿背來
Come quickly.	kw'a'-ten lé; sieu' lé.
克呣 骨一克立	快 點 來 就來
He will come soon.	lé kw'a' tseh; e sieu' lé.
海衣 為而 克姆 穌伍	來快者 伊就來
1 cannot come.	rngoo veh nung-kuh lé.
挨哀 減五那脫 克晖	我勿能个來
Come to-morrow.	ming-tsau 16.
克姆 拖姆兒羅	明朝來
I have been here three times.	'ngoo lé koo' shih să ^m t'ong'.
挨哀瞎夫皮五海衣兒脫利担降司	我來過歇三倘
You can come; come a-head.	lé meh tseh.
雨乎 減旺 克時 克時 哀海特	來末 者
To be on friendly terms; 杂皮凹五勿兒垃五立 湍時司 to correspond. 杂可兒盦司邦陌	wong lé; lé 'wong; lé ch'e'. 往來來往來去
Hereafter.	tsiäng lé.
海衣兒挨夫兠	將來
From of old.	pung'lé; shäng'lé.
勿兒郎旺凹夫夏而特	本來向來
When will you come?	(ké-zz) lé?
灰晖 為而 雨乎 克呣	幾時 來
When did you come?	^{(ke-zz') lé kuh?}
灰晖 敵特 雨乎 克呣	幾時來个
How long since you came?	lé-tsz ⁾ 'ke-zz ⁾ tseh?
蟹乎 郎五 心五次 雨乎 諑呣	來之幾時者

112 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
Bring it here.	tă ⁿ lé.	
字兒立五一脫海衣兒	担來	
Bring it with you.	ta' lé.	
字兒立五一脫為脫雨乎	帶來	
Come over.	koo [,] lé.	
克呣 凹浮	過來	
Where is it from? Where 灰兒一词一脫勿兒郎呣 灰兒 are you from? 挨兒雨乎勿兒郎呣	'a-le le'? sa'-swö lé? 吓里來啥所來	
A new comer.	sing lé kuh.	
哀你乎 克晖侯	新來个	
Originally.	nyö lé; pung lé.	
厦兒立及 難立	源來 本來	
Are they coming?	leh-la ^{, lé} va?	
挨兒 抬 克呣一五	垃拉來否	
They are coming.	la ² lé tseh.	
抬 挨兒 克呣一五	拉來 者	
Not time to accomplish an 那脫 担時 朶 鴨梗時不立吁 唵五 object within a given 凹字摺脫 為失一五 哀 及文 period. 必兒立挨特	lé veh je [?] . 來勿及	
Instigator.	lé deu ńyung.	
一五司滴該刀兒	來頭人	
From whence does 勿兒郎呣 灰五次 頭词 it emanate? 一脫哀呣哀內脫	sa' lé-veng? sa' lé deu? 啥來聞啥來頭	
	The new init and	

To EAT; To DRINK; To SMOKE;	To TAKE MEDICINE. ch'uh.
朶 以脫 杂 奪兒臨克 杂 司馬克	杂對克 末敵昔陌 吃
To eat a meal.	ch'uh vă").
朶以脫 哀 米而	吃飯
To' drink tea.	ch'uh dso.
杂奪兒臨克 梯	吃茶
To drink wine.	ch'uh 'tsieu.
杂奪兒臨克槐五	吃酒
To smoke.	ch'uh ye ⁿ .
杂司馬克	吃烟
To take medicine.	ch'uh yäh.
杂對克 末敵昔五	吃藥
Have you dined?	vă ⁿ , ch'uh meh?
瞎務 雨乎 單陆特	飯吃末
Not yet. 那脫 葉脫	veh zung; veh zung le; veh zung 勿曾勿曾里勿曾 ch'uh le. 吃里
I am eating.	'ngoo leh-le' ch'uh.
挨哀 唵呣 以丁	我 拉里吃
I was dining.	'ngoo leh la' ch'uh vă ⁿ '.
挨哀華凹士但你陌	我 拉拉 吃 飯
I have dined.	'ngoo ch'uh tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 單匠特	我吃者
I had dined.	'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
挨哀 瞎特 單 陆 特	我已經吃者
I dont want to eat.	'ngoo veh yau' ch'uh.
挨哀動胚脫 胚脫 朶 以脫	我 勿 要 吃

11/		
114 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
I am not able to eat; have 挨哀時那脫哀字而朶以脫 瞎務 no appetite. 拿 鴨比帶脫	ch'uh veh loh. 吃勿落	
I can eat.	'ngoo ch'ah tuh loh.	
挨京減旺以脫	我吃得落	
I cannot afford to eat 挨哀 減旺那脫 鴨福兒特 朶 以脫 it. 一脫	Gngoo ch'uh veh Sch'e. 我吃勿起	
He can afford to eat it. 海衣減阻鴨福兒特朶以脫一脫		
I cannot eat it; do not 挨哀減五那脫以脫一脫途那脫 fancy it; do not know how 反五昔一脫途那脫 拿 哈凹 to go about eating it. 朶哥哀包脫 以丁一脫	ch'uh veh-lé. 吃勿來	
Dinner time.	ch'uh vă ⁿ⁾ 'dōng.	
敵陆縣 台附	吃飯動	
Before dinner.	vă ⁿ⁾ ze ⁿ .	
皮福兒 敵阻耨	飯 前	
After dinner.	vă ^{n, c} eu.	
鴨夫兠 敵伍耨	飯後	
Food.	ch'uh djōh ; ch'uh deu.	
夫特	吃局吃頭	
To finish eating.	ch'uh ding; ch'uh 'hau.	
杂勿你希 以丁	吃停吃好	
Have you finished eating?	ch'uh 'hau meh?	
瞎務雨乎勿你希 以丁	吃好末	
He has eaten it up.	ch'uh t'eh tseh.	
海衣瞎词 以登一脫 厄潑	吃 脫 者	

To get the worst of 杂及合脫提華兒司脫凹夫哀 ch'uh ch'ü. bargain; to be cheated. 吃虧 叭盘五 杂皮 欺答特 To retain unlawfully; to 途 兒衣堆匠 厄伍老夫而立 朶 appropriate to ones 鴨潑兒嗄潑兒衣哀脫 朶 魂司 ch'uh koo'. 吃過 own use, that which 凹旺 雨乎司 達脫 灰乞 belongs to another. 皮耶五司 杂 鴨五歐提歐 To suffer punishment; to get 途 色否 奔你歇漫五脫 杂 蓋脫 ch'uh 'k'oo. the worst of an affair, 吃苦 提華兒司脫凹夫 噰五 鴨發兒 If we make a living by 一夫肥 妹克哀 立惟五 叭哀 serving another, we should ch'uh pih-nyung (wén pén) 吃別人一碗丰 手惟五 鴨五耨頭 肥 休特 yeu pih-nyung (sz-hwén) obey his orders. 由別人使喚 嘎卑 海衣词 凹兒頭司 If the rations are not 一夫提 兒哀與司 挨 那脫 ch'uh zuh veh chen yön siang equal, the operatives will 吃食勿牽匀相 以乖而 提凹比兒哀敵否司 為而 'tang veh ze-sing. not put forth equal 仆脱 勿嗄兒次 以乖而 打勿
感心 那脫 effort. 哀勿嗄兒脫 To get drunk. ch'uh tswö'. 杂 蓋脫 屈郎克 吃 醉 To eat enough; to cat to fullnes. ch'uh 'pau. 杂以脱一耨夫杂以脫杂福而內司吃 飽 Not enough to satisfy 那脫以耨夫朶殺的司法哀 ch'uh veh-cpau. appetite. 吃勿飽 鴨比泪脫

116 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
To be injured by eating.	ch'uh song; ch'uh wa'.	
杂皮 一五求特擺哀 以丁	吃傷吃壞	
To be imprisoned.	ch'uh qué ⁿ sz.	
杂皮 随拜禮申攝脫	吃 官司	
	COLD TIN DOWNER OF	
TO ASK; TO INQUIRE; TO		
杂 鴨司克 杂 一五乖兒 杂 一	五佛司的 激脫 染 蓋脫	
INFORMATION BY AS 一五福四兒梅訓 队哀 鴨司		
I asked.	'ngoo mung' kuh.	
挨哀,蓋司克脫	我 問·个	
I have asked.	'ngoo mung' la tseh.	
挨哀 瞎務 鴨司克脫	我 問 拉 者	
I had asked.	fngoo e-kiuug mung' koo' tseh.	
挨哀 瞎特 鴨司克脫 二	我已經問過者	
· I will ask.	'ngoo yau' mung'.	
挨哀 為兒 鴨司克	我要問	
Ask him.	mung'e.	
鴨司克酣—呣	問 伊	
Inquire the way.	mung' loo'.	
一五乖兒提為	問 『路	
I beg to ask, or inquire.	'ch'ing mung'.	
挨哀 信搿 朶 鴨司克凹兒 – 五乖兒	請問	
Inquire of others.	mung' pih-nyung'.	
一五乖兒四夫歐頭兒司	問別人	
Did you ask?	mung' va ?	
敵特雨乎 鴨司克	問 否	
I did not ask.	Gugoo veh mung ³ .	
挨哀 敵特 那脫 鴨司克	我 勿 問	

- FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE. 117
Why did you not inquire? 歪哀 敵特 雨乎 那脫 一五乖兒	wé sa' veh mung'? 高啥勿問
Go and inquire, or ask. 哥 隨五 一五乖兒 凹兒 鴨司克	chi'e mung [?] . 去間
Make definite inquiries. 梅克 疊弗一內脫 一五乖兒一士	
Unable 酸五愛字而 formation 福凹兒梅訓 IN京 -五 -五 -五 -五 -五 -五 -五 -五 -五 -五	mung' veh ts'eh. 問 勿 出
To judge, to try a person, 杂 齊侯及杂 脫兒哀哀褒生 or case. 凹兒 該司	'sung mung'. 審問
Have you ever inquired? 瞎務 雨乎 盦浮 一五乖兒特	mung [,] shih va ? 問 歇 否
I have inquired. 挨哀 瞎務 一五乖兒特	'ngoo mung' koo shih tseh. 我 問 過 歇 者
I will make inquiries 挨哀為而梅克一五乖兒一士 about it. 哀包脫一脫	'ngoo yau' mung' mung' k'ö'. 我要問問看
I have inquired every 挨哀瞎務一五乖兒特 盦浮兒— where. 灰兒	koh-tsü [,] mung [,] tau ka tseh. 各處問到家者
It is not necessary 一脫 一词 那脫 乃司失司衰兒— to inquire. 朶 一五乖兒	veh yau'mung tuh; 勿要問得 veh pih mung'tuh. 勿必問得
	and the state of the

FIRST	LESSONS	IN	CHINESE.

To SPEAK; To SAY; To UTTER IN WORDS; As A 杂司比克杂·衰杂 歐地 一五活侯兒次 鴨士 哀
COMMAND, OR PROMISE; TO AFFIRM; TO TESTIFY; TO
岡時蠻五特 凹兒 潑郎呣—司 朶 鴨否呣 朶 脫司的發 朶
Tell, OR INFORM. wo ³ . 推而 凹兒 一五法凹附 話
Isaidso.'ngoowo' kuh.挨京 衰特 沙我 話 个
I have spoken. 'ngoo wo' la tseh.
按哀 瞎務 司巴鴿五 我 話 拉 者
I had spoken. 'ngoo e-kiung wo' la tseh.
挨哀瞎特 司巴鴿五 我已經話拉者
I will or shall tell. 'ngoo yau' wo' kuh.
挨哀為而凹兒 恰而 推兒 我 要話 个
I did say so. 'ngoo sz wo'kuh. 挨京敵特 衰 沙 我 是話
Ididnotsayso.'ngoo sz veh wo' kuh.検京 敵特 那脫衰沙我是勿話 个
Dont say any thing about it. veh yau' wo' k'é lé
洞脫 衰 奄納 叮。哀包脫 一脫 勿要話開來
I will not speak of it. 'ngoo veh wo'.
挨哀為而 那脫 司比克 凹夫 一脫 我 勿話
Who said so? sa' nyung wo' kuh?
火 衰特沙 哈人話个
You said so.noong ³ wo ³ kuh.雨乎 衰特 沙儂 話 个
What did or do you say? noong ³ wo ³ sa ³ ? 歪脫 敵特 凹兒 途 雨乎 衰 儂 話 啥
I did not say any thing. 'ngoo veh wo' sa'.
挨哀敵特那脫 衰奄男 叮 我 勿話啥

told You me so. 雨乎朶而特米沙 When did I tell you? 灰ा 敵特 挨哀 推而 雨乎 Able to speak. (as a language) 哀孛而 朶 司比克 Unable to speak. 厄五 哀字而 朶 司比克 cannot speak Chinese. I 挨京减五那脫 司比克 賛你司 You can speak it. 雨乎减五司比克一脫 You must speak the truth. 雨乎墨司脫司比克提脫兒羅夫 Dont use violent 動脫 雨乎士 非哀凹垃五脫 language. 蘭五桂乞 Dont be so noisy. 動脫皮 沙惱一拾 A sentence; a word. 哀山五吞五此 哀華兒特 What are you talking about? 窪脫 挨兒 雨乎 倒吉五 哀包脫 To speak evil. 朶 司比克 以佛一而 Dont slander people. 動脫 司蘭五頭 比北而 There was not time to speak. lé veh-je' wo'. 抬兒 划士那脫 担晦 杂司比克 來勿及話

119 noong' té 'ngoo wo' kuh. 儂 對 我 話 个 'ngoo (ke-zz) té 'noong wo?? 我 幾時對 儂話 wé wo'; wo' tuh lé. 會話話得來 veh wé' wo'; wo' veh lé. 勿會話話勿來 tsoong kwoh wo', 'ngoo wo' veh lé. 中國話我話勿來 noong' wo' tuh lé kuh. 儂 話得來个 yau' wo' lau-seh wo'; wo' tsun 要話牢實話 話真 wo?. 話 veh yau' wo' man wo'. 勿要話蠻話 veh yau' nau' lé 'se. 勿要開來死 yih tyü' seh-wo'. 一句說話 'noong la wo' sa'? 儂拉話啥 wo' ch'eu wo'. 話邱話 veh yau' wo' 'liau pih nyung. 勿要話療別人

120 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
Flattering words.	k'äh wo'; k'äh ch'e wo'-deu.	
勿臘兠一五華兒此	客話客氣話頭	
Words spoken in vain.	pa-wo ^{>} t'eh.	
華兒此司巴根一五佛哀五	白話脫	
Laughable words; words to 臘夫哀字而 華而此 華兒此 朶 amuse children. 哀密乎士 七而掘兒恩	siau wo ² . 笑話	
Idle words.	ă ⁿ wo ⁾ .	
挨疊而 划兒此	閒話	
Cannot reconcile them.	wo' veh-fle.	
減五那脫 兒盒岡陌衰而 抬晖	話勿禮	
It is not necessary to 一脫 一士 那脫 乃司失司哀兒立朶 say any thing. 哀 奄男 叮	veh yau' wo' tuh; veh pih wo' tuh. 勿要話得勿必話得	
Boastful words.	too wo ³ .	
耙司脫福而 華兒此	大話	
False or imaginary 勿凹而司 凹兒 一時鴨及乃兒立 words. 華兒此	mong wo'. 妄話	
To Buy.	ʿma.	
杂 排哀	買	
I bought it.	fngoo fmakuh; fngoo fma lad kuh.	
挨哀 抱脫 一脫	我買个我買拉个	
I did buy it.	'ngoo sz ⁾ 'ma kuh.	
挨哀敵特排哀 一脫	我是買个	
I am buying now.	'ngoo yé ¹ dsé ³ leh-le ³ 'ma.	
挨哀 唵呣 排京一陌 那凹	我現在垃里買	

• FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE. 121
I was buying.	'ngoo leh-la' 'ma.
挨哀活凹土 排哀一陌	我 拉拉 買
I have bought.	'ngoo 'ma la' tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 抱脫	我 買拉者
I had bought.	'ngoo e-kiung 'ma la' tseh.
挨哀瞎特 抱脫	我已經買拉者
I want to purchase.	ʿngoo yau' ʿma.
挨哀 旺脫 朶 抛七京司	我要買
How much do you want?	noong [,] yau [,] 'ma 'ke-'hau?
哈乎 墨乞 途 雨乎 旺脫	儂 要 買 幾好
I do not wish to purchase. 挨哀途那脫活一歇 朶 抛七哀司	
Do you wish to purchase? 途雨乎活一歇杂 抛七哀司	
Buy it.	'ma meh-tseh.
排京 一脫	買末者
It can be bought.	^{chau 'ma kuh.}
一脫減五皮抱脫	好買个
No where to be had.	mg 'ma tsù'; 'ma veh dsäh.
擎 灰兒 朶 皮 瞎特	蹠 買 處 買 勿 着
It is to be had.	yeu ⁾ ^c ma tsû.
一脫一士朶皮瞎特	有買處
It cannot be bought at 一脫減五那脫皮 抱脫 鴨脫 that price. 達脫 潑兒哀司	ma vèh dong. 買勿動
It can be bought at that 一脫減五皮 抱脫 鴨脫 達脫 price. 潑兒哀司	^c ma tuh- ^c dōng. 買得動

•	
122 FIRST LESSONS IN (CHINESE.
GIO CHILL	ch'e ⁹ 'ma. 去買
To make a few purchases. 杂梅咳哀非乎抛七哀司哀士	'ma te ⁿ sa; 'ma meh-zz. 買點啥 買物事
	a le ⁾ deu 'ma dsäh kuh? 吓里頭買着个
Have you bought? 瞎務雨乎 抱脫	ma la ² meh ? 買拉末
I have bought. 挨哀瞎務 抱脫	'ma la' tseh. 買拉者
I have not yet bought. 挨哀 瞎務 諾脫 葉脫 抱脫 .	^{cngoo} veh-zung ^c ma. 我 勿 曾 買
鴨脫 歪脫 潑兒哀司 敵特 雨乎 buy?	noong ⁹ 'ma lé sa' ka de ⁿ ? 儂 買來啥價錢 ke de ⁿ 'ma kuh? 幾錢買个
Bought at a moderate price. 抱脫 鴨脫 哀姆兠兒哀脫 潑兒哀司	
Paid a high price. 彼特 哀 哈哀 潑兒哀司	'ma lé 'tyü. 買來貴
Cannotaffordtobuy.減五那脫 鴨夫福兒特 朶排哀	'ma veh-'ch'e. 買勿起
Can afford it. 減五鴨夫福兒特一脫	ma tuh ch'e. 買得起
·Did not succeed in buying. 敵特那脫色克西特一五排京一五	
	fngoo wă ⁿ yau, fma. 我還要買
Is it to be had? 一士一脫杂皮 瞎特	'yeu tuh 'ma va'? 有得買否

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 123		
It is to be had.	'yeu tuh 'ma kuh; 'yeu kuh.	
一脫一士朶皮瞎特	有得買个有个	
Why dont you purchase?	wé sa ² veh 'ma?	
歪哀 動脫 雨乎 抛七哀司	為啥勿買	
He dont know how to buy. 海衣 動脫 哪 哈凹 朶排京	伊買勿 來	
Not necessary to buy.	veh pih 'ma.	
那脫納司失司衰兒立 朶 排哀	勿必買	
Invoice; price.	·ma ka.	
一陌佛凹一司 潑兒哀司	買價	
	買之幾好	
I have not bought much.	ma tuh veh too.	
挨哀 瞎務 那脫 抱脫 墨乞	買得勿多	
Try to purchase.	^{cma ma k'ö.}	
脫兒鴨朶 抛七哀司	買買看	
	-	
	^{>} ; ma [,] t'eh. 賣 脫	
I sold it.	'ngoo ma' t'eh kuh.	
挨哀沙而特一脫	我 賣 脫 个 _	
I have sold it.	'ngoo ma' t'eh tseh.	
挨哀 瞎務 沙而特 一脫	我 賣脫者	
I had sold it.	'ngoo e-kiung ma' t'eh tseh.	
挨哀瞎特沙而特一脫	我 已經賣脫者	
Will you sell it? 為而 雨乎 衰而 一脫 Is it for sale? 一士 一脫 勿凹 衰兒	ma' va ? yau ma' va ? 賣否要賣否	

124 FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE.
I will sell it. 挨 為而 衰而 一胞 It is for sale. 一胞 一士 勿凹 衰而	ma' kuh. 賣个,
I will dispose of it.	'ngoo yau' ma' t'eh e.
挨哀 為而 敵司巴時 凹夫 一脫	我 要賣脫伊
I cannot sell it.	'ngoo ma' veh t'eh.
挨京減五那脫衰而一脫	我 賣 勿 脫
Have you sold it?	ma [,] t'eh meh?
瞎務 雨乎 沙而特 一脫	賣 脫 末
To whom did you sell?	ma ³ la sa ³ nyung ka?
杂呼呣敵特雨乎衰而	賣 拉 啥 人 家
I have sold all.	ma' wé ⁿ tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 沙而 凹而	賣 完 者
To sell at auction.	p'äh ma'.
杂 哀而 鴨脫 凹个典	拍 賣
It was sold at auction 一脫 活凹土 沙而特 鴨脫 凹个與	p'äh ma' t'eh. 拍 賣 脫
I cannot sell at that 挨京 减五脫 衰而 鴨脫 達脫 price. 潑兒哀司	ma'veh 'dōng. 賣勿動
I will not sell (at that price.)	veh ma ² .
挨哀 為而 那脫 衰而	勿 賣
Selling price.	ma'ka'.
失林 潑兒哀司	賣價

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 125		
To GIVE; To TRANSMIT BY 杂及務杂脫兒唵五司密脫排哀 THE POWER OF; To GIVE IN 提包浮凹夫杂及務一因 初	這五脫 朶 移而特 朶 MARRIAGE. beh.	
Give, or hand it to me. b 及務 凹兒 壗五特 一脫 朶 米	eh 'ngoo; beh la' 'ngoo. 發 我 撥 拉 我	
	fngoo veh beh. 我 勿 撥	
He is not willing to give. e 海衣一士那脫活臨 朶 及務	veh ^c k'ung beh. 用勿背撥	
挨哀 盈務 凹兒 壗五疊特 一脫	ngoo beh e kuh; 'ngoo 我 撥 伊 个 我 beh la' e. 發 拉 伊	
Who gave it to you? s 呼 盈務 一脫 朶 雨乎	a [,] nyung beh noong? 舍人撥儂	
	ngoo beh la ^{>} tseh. 我 撥 拉 者	
	ngoo beh t'eh tseh. 我 撥 脫 者	
Give me notice, or warning. bo 及務米哪鉄司凹兒活凹兒你五 格	eh sing 'ngoo. 發信 我	
	ngoo beh e ^c täng. 我 撥伊打	
Dont allow him to have it. 動脫 鴨而老 軒時 朶 瞎務 一脫 ve Dont give it to him. 動脫 及務 一脫 朶 歇時	eh yau [,] beh e. 7 要 撥 伊	

126

I have already given it to 'ngoo e-kiung beh la' 挨哀瞎務凹而兒哀敵及文一脫朶我已經撥拉 him; I had given it to him. tseh. 軒時挨哀瞎特及文一脫朶軒拇者 Give him something to eat. beh ten sa' la' e ch'uh. 及務 軒時 色時町 朶 以脫 撥 顛 啥 拉 伊 吃 When will you give it to me? noong? 'ke-zz' beh 'ngoo? 灰陆為而雨乎及務一脫朶 米 儂 幾時 撥 我 I will hand it to you 挨京 為而 壗五特 一脫 朶 雨乎 ming tsau beh noong? 明朝機儂 to morrow. 拖媽兒羅 TO PAY MONEY. foo?. 杂 彼 墨五納 付 I paid it. 挨京 彼特 一脫 'ngoo foo' kuh. 我付个 'ngoo foo' la' tseh. I have paid it. 我付拉者 挨哀 瞎務 彼特 一脫 I have already paid it; 挨哀 瞎務 凹而兒哀敵 彼特 一脫 I had paid it. 'ngoo e-kiung foo' la' tseh. 我已經付拉者 挨哀 瞎務 彼特 以脫 foo' meh tseh. Pay it. 付末者 杯一脫 foo' ts'eh; foo' ts'eh ch'e' To pay out. 付出付出去 朶 杯 凹脫 To pay in. foo' tsing lé ; foo' au lé'. 杂杯 一因 付進來付下來 Not able to pay. foo' veh ts'eh. 那脫哀孛而朶 彼 付勿出

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 12	
Able to pay.	foo' tuh ts'eh.
京学而 杂 彼	付得出
Has he paid it?	foo ^{, la meh ?}
瞎士 海衣 彼特 一脫	付拉末
He has not yet paid.	e veh zung foo ³ .
海衣瞎士 那脫 葉脫 彼	伊勿曾付
When will you pay me?	'ke zz' foo' la 'ngoo?
灰五為而雨乎彼米	幾時付拉我
When did you pay?	'ke zz' foo' kuh ?
灰五 敵特 雨乎 彼	幾時付 个
Tell him to pay.	kau e foo' au ch'e'.
歹而 軒時 朶 彼	叫伊付下去
Ask him to pay.	kau e foo' au lé.
鴨司克 軒晖 杂 彼	叫伊付下來
How much money is to	kiung tsau yau' foo' ts'eh
哈乎 墨乞 墨納 一士 朶	今朝要付出
be paid out to day?	ch'e' 'ke hau' nyung tsz ?
皮彼特 凹脫 朶 台	去幾好銀子
To whom did you pay it?	noong foo' la' sa' nyung?
杂呼時 敵特 雨乎彼 一脫	儂 付拉啥人
I have paid it out.	'ngoo foo' t'eh tseh.
挨哀瞎務 彼特 一脫 凹脫	我 付 脫 者
Unable to pay now.	yén dsé' foo' veh ts'eh.
厄五哀字而 杂 彼 那凹	現在价加出
To pay in full.	foo' ch'ing.
杂彼一五福而	付 清

128 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To RECEIVE; To (杂兒衣西以夫 朶可	
森可而垃脫 To receive payment for 朶兒以西以夫 彼末五脫 勿凹兒	seu tsäng. 收 賬 seu tsoo.
a lease. 哀里司	收 租
To receive house rent. 杂兒以西以夫好乎司兒侖五脫	seu vong-tsoo; seu vong de ⁿ . 收房租收房錢
To receive payment in 杂 兒以西以夫 彼末五脫 一五 ^{kind.} 該五特	seu tsoo ^c me. 收租米
I have received payment 挨哀 瞎務 兒以西以夫 彼末五 in full. 一五 福而	seu ch'ing la' tseh. 收 清 拉 者
Did you receive it? 敵特雨乎兒以西以夫一脫	seu dsäh va ⁾ ? 收着否
I did not receive it. 挨哀 敵特 那脫 兒以西以夫 一脫	^c ngoo seu veh dsäh. 我 收勿 着
I did receive it. 挨哀 敵特 兒以西以夫 一脫	Gragoo seu dsäh kuh. 我收着个
I did not receive 挨哀敵特 那脫 兒以西以夫 anything. 奄南叮	^{cngoo seu veh dsäh sa³. 我收勿着啥}
A receipt. 哀兒以西以脫	seu p'iau. 收票
To finish or complete a 朶 勿五你歇凹兒 岡時不里脫 哀 work. 華兒克	seu dsäng. 收 塲

FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE. 129
A receipt in full.	seu ch'ing p'iau'.
哀兒以西以脫一五 福而	收清票
To suffer imprisonment.	seu kă ⁿ .
杂 色否一 時潑兒一上 陆末五脫	收監
To entertain one in 杂 奄五 兆 歹五 魂 一五 distress. 敵司脫兒哀司	seu lieu. 收留
To clean up, to arrange 杂克里五厄泊杂 挨兒連五歇 things. 町司	seu zeh ^c hau. 收拾好
To make a clean sweep 杂梅咳 哀 克里五 雖以潑 of things. 四夫 叮 阮	seu quăh. 收 括
To draw tight. (as a cord) 朶特兒凹 搭京脫 鴨士 哀高兒特	
Draw it tight.	seu lé kiung.
特兒凹 一脫 搭哀脫	收來緊
	The second se
To BUILD.	saw.
杂别而特	造
To build a house.	'saw vong-'tsz.
杂别而特哀好乎司	造 房 子
To build a bridge.	^c saw yih tiau dyau.
杂别而特哀字兒一款	造一條橋
To build a boat, or vessel.	'saw zé ⁿ .
菜 別而特哀耙脫 凹兒 物失而	造船
To cast a gun.	'saw p'au'; tsû p'au'.
杂該鴨司脫哀 搿五	造 砲 鑄 砲

130 FIRST LESSONS IN	
To erect a battery. 杂衣兒合脫京八得兒立	'saw p'au' dé. 造砲臺
To take census. 杂對咳 失五收司	'saw ts'äh 'tsz. 造册子
To start a rumor. 杂司帶兒脫哀 兒和謀	'saw yau-ye ⁿ . 造謠言
Have you completed your 瞎務 雨乎 岡晔不里疊特 妖兒 house? 好乎司	vong-tsz 'saw 'hau meh ? 房子造好末
It is finished. 一脫 一士 非五你歇特	'saw 'hau tseh. 造好者
To build a city wall. 杂别而特哀 昔敵活凹而	^c saw zung-deu. 造城頭
	and the second second
To BUILD · A WALL 杂别而特 哀 活凹	
To build a single brick 朶 別而特 哀 心搿而 字兒一克 partition. 擺兒的歇五	ch'e' pih. 砌壁
To pave a road. 杂别務哀兒嘎特	ch'e'ka'. 砌街
	- The part of the
To Sir. 'so 朶 昔脫 _	
Please be seated. 不里士 皮 西答特	ch'ing' 'zoo. 請 坐
Sit down; be seated. 昔脫 特核五 皮 西答特	^c soo zoo. 坐坐

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE, 1		131
Sit a while. 昔脫哀 歪哀而	'soo yih shih. 坐一歇	
I dont wish to sit. 挨哀 動脫 為歇 杂 昔脫	veh yau' soo. 勿要坐	
I have no time to sit. 挨哀 瞎務 哪 担時杂 昔脫	^{fngoo} mg koong ^f oo ^f soo. 我 嚥 功 夫 坐	
Not room to sit, or 那脫兒鳥呣朶 昔脫 凹兒 be seated. 皮西答特	soo'veh loh. 坐勿落	
Sit still. 昔脫 司滴而	soo la ³ . 坐拉	
Sit on it. 昔脫 五凹一脫	soo la long. 坐拉上	
Room to sit, or be seated. 兒鳥時朶 昔脫 凹兒皮 西答特	·soo tuh loh. 坐得落	
Cushion for a seat. 可歇五勿凹兒哀西脫	soo ^{>} nyōh. 坐 褥	
To sit on a seat of 杂 昔脫 凹五 哀 西脫 凹夫 judgment. 及歐乞蠻五脫	soo ³ -dong. 坐 堂	
A throne. 哀脫兒嘎伍	'soo wé. 坐位	4
TO STAND.	lih.	
梁 司担五特	土	1
Stand;standstill;is,司担五特司担五特司滴而一士orwasU見活凹士司担五停	lih la ² . 立. 拉.	2014

132 FIRST LESSONS IN (CHINESE.
Stand up; stand it 司担五特 厄扑 司担五特 一脫 on end. 凹五 盈五特	lih ch'e [,] lé. 立起來
Cannot stand; unable 減五那脫 司担五特 厄五京字而 to stand. 朶 司担五特	lih veh 'dōng. 立勿動
Cannotstandagainst減五那脫司担五特京搿五司suchodds;cannot色乞凹特此減五那脫高兒suchlosses.色乞老司哀士	lih veh dsû?. 立勿住
Can stand &c. 減五 司担五特	lih tuh tsû?. 立得住
Stand to one side. 司担五特杂魂 賽特	lih la' pie ⁿ -deu. 立 拉 邊 頭
	So destis and
To、Know. sh 杂 哪 堕	au ² -tuh. 急得
Do you know? 杂雨乎哪	shau'-tuh va? 曉得否 shau'-tuh veh shau'-tuh? 曉得勿曉得
Do not know. 杂 那脫 哪	veh shau ² -tuh. 勿曉得
I know. 挨哀 哪	'ngoo shau'-tuh. 我 曉 得
I knew it. 挨哀 業乎 一脫	'ngoo shau'-tuh kuh. 我 曉 得 个

FIRST LESSONS IN C	CHINESE. 133
I have known it.	^{cngoo shau²-tuh la tseh.}
挨哀 瞎務 哪五 一脫	我 曉得拉者
I had known it.	^{cngoo e-kiung shau²-tuh la tseh.}
挨哀 瞎特 哪五 一脫	我已經曉得拉者
How long have you known it?	noong' shau'-tuh-tsz 'ke-zz' tseh?
好乎 郎 瞎務 雨乎 哪五 一脫	儂 曉得之幾時者
I have known it a long time.	'ngoo shau'-tuh tsz-tsäng yö tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 哪五 一脫 哀 郞 太哀時	我 曉得之長遠者
I have known it but a	'ngoo shau ² -tuh veh too ^(ke-zz²) ;
挨哀 瞎務 哪五 一脫 孛厄脫 哀	我 應得 勿多幾時
short time.	k'ā ⁿ shau-tuh.
鼻脫 太哀晖	鉛 應得
I have always known it.	'ngoo yih shäng' shau'-tuh kuh.
挨哀 瞎務 凹而為 士哪五 一脫	我一向曉得个
I know a little about it. 挨哀 哪哀 立得而 哀抱脫 一脫	
I know all about it.	fngoo tōh shau ² -tuh.
挨哀 哪 凹而 哀抱脫 一脫	我秃鹰得
I know nothing about it.	'ngoo yih-ngăn veh shau'-tuh.
挨哀 哪 納叮 哀抱脫 一脫	我 一眼 勿 曉 得
He knows.	e shau ⁾ -tuh la tseh.
海衣 哪士	伊 曉 得 拉 者
Now I know.	ngoo shau-tuh le tseh.
那凹 挨哀 哪	我 曉得 里者
How did you find it	noong ⁹ 'näng shau ⁹ -tuh?
哈凹 敵特 雨乎 反一五特 一脫	儂 那 曉 得
out?	noong ⁹ na ⁹ nung shau ⁹ -tuh?
挨凹脫	儂 那 能 曉 得
Why do I not know? 歪哀 途 挨哀 那脫 哪	'yeu sa' veh shau'-tuh? wé sa' 有 啥勿曉得為啥 veh shau'-tuh? 勿曉得

134 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
You ought to know. 雨乎 凹脫 朶 哪	noong'yung-ké shau'-tuh. 儂 應該曉得 noong' ké-yung shau'-tuh. 儂 該應曉得
What do you know?	noong'shau'-tuh kuh sa'?
歪脫 送雨乎 哪	儂 曉得个啥
Difficult to know.	ră ⁿ nă ⁿ shau ⁾ -tuh.
敵勿一革而脫朶哪	煩難曉得
Easy enough to find out.	yoong-e shau ² -tuh.
以席 以耨夫 杂 反一五脫 凹脫	容易曉得
Very well; all right.	shau'-tuh tseh.
物立 活而 凹而 兒哀脫	曉得者
You dont know.	noong' veh shau'-tuh.
雨乎 動脫 哪	儂 勿 曉 得
I knew he would come 検京 業乎 海衣 華特 克胟 to grief. 朶 搿兒衣夫	'ngoo shau'-tuh e yau' 我 曉 得 伊 要 päng'-dsäh vă" nă". 碰 着 煩 難
He has not yet known 海衣瞎士 那脫 葉脫 哪五 anything about it. 奄南町 哀抱脫 一脫	e veh-zung shau ² -tuh. 伊勿曾曉得

To UNDERSTAND; To Comprehend. ctong. 朶 岡時不兒衣酣五特 懂 朶 厄五頭司担五特 'tong va'? Do you understand? 懂否 途 雨乎 厄五頭司担五特 'tong kuh; 'ngoo 'tong kuh; understand, or Ι 族哀 厄五頭司担五特 凹兒 comprehend. 懂 我 个 懂 个 tong kuh tseh. 懂 个者 岡呣不兒衣酣五特

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 135		
I do not understand. 挨京途 那脫 厄五頭司担五特	veh tōng; 'ngoo veh tōrg. 勿懂我勿懂	
I am unable to 挨哀 唵呣 厄五哀字而 朶 understand. 厄五頭司担五特	^c ngoo ^c tōng veh lé. 我 懂 勿 來	
It is 一脫一士 incomprehensible. 一五岡時不兒衣酣五昔字而	'tōng veh lé kuh. 懂 勿來 个	
I do not yet understand. 挨哀途那脫葉脫厄五頭司担五特		
I dont comprehend 挨哀動脫 岡時不兒衣酣五特 anything about it. 奄南挺五 哀抱脫一脫	yih ngă ⁿ veh ^c tōng. — 眼勿 懂	
Now I understand. 那凹 挨哀 厄五頭司担五特	tōng le tseh. 懂里者	
Can you comprehend it? 減五雨乎 岡時不兒衣酣五特 一脫		
I cannot understand 挨京 減五那脫 厄五頭司担五特 it. 一脫	^c ngoo 'tōng veh ts'eh. 我 懂 勿 出	
	The star was not	
To Look; To See. 杂六克杂西	k'ö'. 看	
I saw. · 按京 燒	'ngoo k'ö' ke ⁿ⁾ kuh. 我看見个	
I have seen. 挨哀 瞎務 仙五	'ngoo k'ö' ke ⁿ tseh. 我看見者	

136 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
I had seen.	'ngoo e-kiung k'ö ² ke ⁿ tseh.
挨哀瞎特 仙五	我已經看見者
Look.	k'ö [,] k'ö [,] k'ö [,] .
六克	看看看
I did not see.	'ngoo veh k'ö' ke ⁿ .
挨哀敵特 那脫 西	我 勿看 見
Who saw it?	sa ^o nyung k'o ^o ke ⁿ ?
呼 烧一脫	啥人看見
Have you seen it? 瞎務雨乎 仙五 一脫 have you ever seen it? 瞎務 雨乎 哀浮 仙五 一脫	k'ö' ke ⁿ shih va'? 看見歇否
I have seen it; 挨哀 瞎務 仙五 一脫 I have seen it before. 挨哀 瞎務 仙五 一脫 皮福限兒	^{sngoo} k'ö' ke ⁿ shih kuh. 我看見歇个
I have not yet seen it. 挨哀 瞎務 那脫 葉脫 仙五 一脫	
I do not see it.	'ngoo veh k'ö' ke ⁿ .
挨哀途 那脫 西 一脫	我 勿看見
I cannot see it.	'ngoo k'ö' veh ke ⁿ .
挨京减五那脫 西 一脫	我看勿見
I can or do see it.	'ngoo k'ö' tuh ke ⁿ .
挨哀減五 凹兒 途 西 一脫	我看得見
Look at me; do as I do. 六克鴨脫 米 途鴨士 挨哀 途	k'ö' 'ngoo. 看 我
I dont wish to see it.	'ngoo veh yau' k'ö'.
挨京動脫 活歇 杂西一脫	我 勿要看
Dont look at it.	veh yau' k'ö'.
動脫 六克 鴨脫 一脫	勿要看

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	INESE. 137
Disagreeable 敵司哀搿兒衣哀字而 杂 皮 hold. 呵而特	nă ⁿ k'ö'. 難看
To look down upon.	k'ö' veh 'ch'e.
杂六克打五 厄邦五	看勿起
Not in accordance with 那脫一五阿高兒旦五此活一脫 one's fancy. 魂司反五昔	k'ö' veh tsoong'. 看勿中
To inspect; to examine.	k'ö' k'ö.
杂一五司不个脫染 盒个隨密五	看看
To attend theaters.	k'ö' she'.
杂 阿貪五特 脫衣京頭	看 戲
Pretty; handsome; fine &c.	Shau k'ö'.
不兒滴 壗五商时 反五	好看
Not pretty; handsome, or fine &c.	veh hau k'ö.
那脫 不兒滴 還五商時 凹兒 反五	勿好看
How do you regard it?	noong [,] k'o [,] ch'e lé na [,] nung?
哈乎 途 雨乎 兒衣茄特一脫	儂看起來那能
I do not see distinctly.	'ngoo k'ö' veh ch'ing 'song.
挨哀 途 那脫 西 敵司丁克立	我看勿清爽
I can see distinctly.	'rgoo k'ö' tuh ch'ing 'song.
挨京減五西敵司丁克立	我看得清爽
	The second second
To FORGET.	mong [,] ke.
杂 法凹兒搿脫	忘 記
Did you forget? or 敵特 雨乎 法凹兒結脫 凹兒 have you forgotten? 瞎務 雨乎法凹兒隔吞	mong ⁾ ke va ⁾ ? 忘記否

138 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	
I have not forgotten.	Gugoo veh mong' ke.
挨哀瞎務 那脫 法凹兒隔吞	我 勿 忘 記
Do not forget.	veh yau' mong' ke.
途 那脫 法凹兒搿脫	勿要忘記
I' will not, or did 挨哀 為而 那脫 凹兒 敵特 not forget. 那脫 法凹兒 搿脫	veh mong ⁹ ke kuh. 勿忘記个
I forgot it. 挨哀法凹兒骱脫一脫	fngoo mong' ke tseh; 我忘記者 mong' ke t'eh tseh. 忘記脫者
A forgetful fellow.	mong' ke doo'.
哀法凹兒搿脫福而勿而嗄	忘記大
By no means forget.	mong'ke veh tuh.
擺哀 哪 米五司 法凹兒 靜脫	忘 記勿得
Remember. 兒衣末晖坏	kyöh kyöh veh yau' mong' ke 决决 勿 娶 忘 記 ke'; ke' tuh. 記 記 得
Do you remember?	ke ⁹ tuh va ⁹ ?
途 雨乎 兒衣末呣坏	記得否
To Look For.	sing.
朶 六克 勿凹兒	载
To find.	sing dsäh.
朶反五特	录着
Look for it.	sing kö> sing.
六克勿凹兒一脫	录看 毒
Go look for it.	ch'e' sing.
哥 六克 勿凹兒一脫	去 骉

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE. 139
Have you looked for it?	sing shih meh?
瞎務雨乎六克特勿凹兒一脫	尋 歇末
I have looked for it. 挨哀 務瞎 六克特 勿凹兒一脫	
Have you found it?	sing dsäh meh?
瞎務雨乎勿凹五特一脫	尋着末
Did you find it?	sing dsäh va??
敵特 兩乎 反五特 一脫	尋着否
I have found it.	sing dsäh tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 方五特 一脫	尋 着 者
I found it.	sing dsäh kuh.
挨哀方五特一脫	尋着个
I cannot, or could 挨京減五那脫凹兒 哥特 not find it. 那脫反五特 一脫	sing veh dsäh. 尋勿着
I did not find it.	sing veh dsäh kuh.
挨哀 敵特 那脫 反五特 一脫	尋 勿着 个
You must find it.	tsoong yau [,] sing dsäh kuh.
雨乎墨司脫反五特一脫	終 要尋着个
I have not yet found it. 挨哀瞎務 那脫 葉脫 方五特 一脫	
六克 盒物兒 灰兒	koh-tsû ² sing. 各處尋
I have looked every where 挨哀 瞎務 六个脫 盦物兒一 灰兒 and cannot 節五 減五那脫 反五特 一脫	
If you do not find it, 一夫雨乎途 那脫 反五 一脫 you must pay for it. 雨乎 墨司脫 柸 勿凹兒 一脫	sing veh dsäh meh, 尋勿着末 yau' noong pé kuh. 娶 儂 賠 个

140 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
I have looked every where 挨哀 瞎務 六个脫 盒物兒— 灰兒 and cannot find it. 降五 減五那脫 反五特 —脫	sing lé sing ch'e' sing veh dsäh. 尋來尋去 尋勿着
To LISTEN; To HEAR.	t'ing.
梁力司答五 梁海衣!	記 聽
I hear.	^{cngoo} t ^{'ing keⁿ.}
挨哀 海衣兒	我聽見
I heard.	'ngoo t'ing ke ⁿ⁾ kuli.
挨哀 吼兒特	我聽見个,
He did not hear.	e veh t'ing ke ⁿ ; e veh t'ing tuh
海衣 敵特 那脫 海衣兒	伊勿聽見伊勿聽得
力司五 其扶阿貧五血五	t'ing la. 聽 拉
Do you hear distinctly or 途雨乎海衣兒敵司丁个立凹兒 understandingly? 恩特兒司担五亭立	neong? t'ing tuh ts'eh va? . 儂 聽得出否
I hear (understandingly).	^{cngoo 1'ing tuh ts'eh.}
挨哀海衣兒恩特兒司担五亭立	我聽得出
Listen to me.	ving 'ngoo.
力司五 朶 米	聽我
Listen.	t'ing t'ing k'ö'; t'ing la' k'ö.
力司五	聽聽看聽拉看
To eaves drop.	t'ing pih kiäh.
杂以扶掘兒凹潑	聽壁脚
To listen to a discourse.	t'ing sù.
杂立司五朶哀敵司可侯司	聽書
To listen to singing.	t'ing ts'ong'.
梁立司五梁星一五	聽唱

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE. 141
Pleasant to listen to.	hau ⁾ t ⁱ ing.
潑而哀山五脫 朶 立司五 朶	好聽
Not pleasant to hear.	veh hau' t'ing.
那脫 潑而哀山五脫 朶 海衣兒	勿好聽
Dont listen.	veh yan' t'ing.
動脫 立司五	勿要聽
I Dont want to hear.	'ngoo veh yau' t'ing.
挨哀動脫 旺脫 朶 海衣兒	我 勿 要 聽
It should not be heard.	t'ing veh tuh kuh.
一脫休厄特 那脫 皮 吼兒特	聽 勿得 个
I will follow your 挨京 為而 勿凹而限 效兒 advice. 阿特罰一司	 'ngoo t'ing noong'; 我聽儂 'ngoo t'ing noong' kuh fung 'foo. 我聽儂个盼咐
I have never heard it.	'ngoo veh zung t'ing ke ⁿ⁾ shih.
挨哀 瞎務 納浮 吼兒特 一脫	我 勿 曾 聽 見 歇
I have heard it before.	fugoo t'ing koo' shih.
挨哀瞎務吼兒特一脫皮勿嘎兒	我聽過歇
I have not yet heard of 挨哀 瞎務 那脫 葉脫 吼兒特 凹夫 it. 一脫	'ngoo veh zung t'ing ke ⁿ 我 勿 曾 聽 見 shih. 歇
I have heard it 挨哀 瞎務 吼兒特 一脫 reported. 兒衣怕兒疊特	Gugoo Ving Yung. 我聽聞
Dont listen to rumors.	veh yau [,] t'ing yau ye ⁿ .
動脫 立司五 朶 兒羅謀兒士	勿要聽謠言
I cant brook that.	ngoo t'ing veh tsing?.
挨京 減五脫 布兒六克 達脫	我聽勿進
I do not hear distinctly.	fugoo t'ing veh ch'ing song.
挨哀途那脫海衣兒敵司丁个立	我聽勿清爽

142 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 'ngoo t'ing tuh măn ch'ing I can hear very 挨哀 減五 海衣兒 物兒— 我聽得蠻清 song. distinctly. 敵司丁个立 爽 To THINK; TO CONSIDER; TO REFLECT. (siang. 杂叮克杂岡五昔頭杂兒衣勿來个脫 想 TO THINK; TO CONSIDER; TO REFLECT. Think about it; think awhile. 'siäng siäng k'ö. 叮克 哀保脫 一脫 叮克 哀歪哀而 想 想 看 Cannot call to mind. 'siäng veh ts'eh. 減五那脫 縞而 朶 蠻一五特 想勿出 'siäng tuh ts'eh; siäng dsäh. Can call to mind. 減五 縞而 朶 蠻一五特 想得出想着 'siäng ch'e lé k'ö'. Consider the matter. 想 起來看 岡五昔頭提 襪兠 'siäng dsäh 'ugoo. Think of me; remember me. 想着我 叮克凹夫 米 兒衣末呣坏 米 Did not think of. veh 'siäng dsäh; 'siäng veh dsäh. 敵特 那脫 盯克 凹夫 勿想着想勿着 päh 'siäng t'eh. To think to no purpose. 朶 叮克 朶 哪 褒巴司 白想脫 To Consider fully; to think of siäng tau-ka. 朶 岡五昔頭 福而立朶 盯克 凹夫 想 到家 every point. 盒物兒一包一五脫 Could not think of every 'siäng veh tau-ka. 柯特 那脫 盯克 凹夫 盒物兒一 想 勿到家 point. 包一五脫 I think; in my opinion. 'ngoo 'siäng. 挨哀 门克 一五 買哀 嘎兵五寧 匠 我 想 noong' 'siäng na'-nung? 儂想那能 nuong⁾ 'siäng ch'e lé na³-nung? What do you think of it? 窪脫 途 雨乎 盯克 凹夫 一脫 儂 想起來那能

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	linese. 143
To think of; to meditate upon. 杂 叮克 凹夫 杂 末敵推脫 厄邦五	^c siiing uyă ⁿ⁾ . 想念
To have designs upon. 杂 瞎務 地隱五司 厄邦五	'siäng deu. 想頭
No designs, or expectations. 哪地隨五司凹兒盒个司不歹歇司	mg- ^c siäng deu. 膴 想 頭
To Believe. sing ³ 朶 皮里扶 信	
I do not believe it. 挨哀 途 那脫 皮里扶 一脫	fngoo veh siäng-sing ³ . 我勿相信
Do you believe it? 途 雨乎皮里扶 一脫	Genoong siang-sing? va?? 儂相信否
I believe it. 挨哀皮里扶 —脫	'ngoo siäng-sing' kuh. 我相信个
I have confidence 挨哀 瞎務 岡五勿一疉五此 一五酣一時	^c ngoo siäng-sing ⁾ e. 我相信伊
I have no confidence 挨哀 瞎務 哪 岡五勿一疊五此 in him. 一五 酣一時	^c ngoo veh siäng-sing ⁾ e. 我 勿 相 信 伊
It is difficult to believe. 一脫一士敵勿一革而脫朶皮里扶	
It is impossible not to 一脫一士一時包昔字而那脫 梁 believe it. 皮里扶 一脫	veh tuh veh siäng sing ³ . 勿得勿相信
To believe in idols. 朶 皮里扶 一五 鴨哀陶而司	sing ⁾ veh. 信 佛

144 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To believe in Jesus.	sing' ya-soo; siäng-sing' ya soo.
梁 皮里扶 一五 其受司	信 耶穌相信耶穌
To worship, or believe 菜 華而吸泊 凹兒 皮里扶 in no God. 一五哪 高特	päh veh siäng-sing?, päh veh sing?. 百勿相信百勿信
Faith; trust.	sing' t'oh.
勿哀四 脫兒厄司脫	信 托
Dont believe it.	veh yau' siäng-sing'.
動脫 皮里扶 一脫	勿要相信
It wont do to take his 一脫 華五 途 朶 對咳 海一士 word. 華歐兒特	veh chau siäng-sing' e. 勿好相信伊
To delight in.	siäng-sing ⁾ .
杂 敵臘哀脫 —五	相信
He delights in wine.	e siäng-sing ⁾ tsien.
海衣 敵臘哀此一五 還含五	伊相信酒
To STRIKE; To CHASTISE;	To Fight. Stäng.
杂司脫兒來克朶七鴨司帶哀土	:杂發一脫 打
He struck me.	e ^c täng ^c ngoo.
海衣 司脫兒厄克 米	伊打我
They are fighting.	leh-la [,] siäng- ^c täng.
抬 挨兒 發一丁	垃 拉 相 打
Able to whip.	^c täng tuh koo ³ .
哀字而 朶 忽一潑	打得過
Not able to whip.	'täng veh koo'.
那脫哀字而 杂 忽一潑	打 勿 過

.

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 145	
To fight a battle.	fiang tsäng?.
杂發一脫哀拔脫而	打 仗
To deliver a general 杂 敵衣立浮 哀 集五耨兒臘而 charge. 乞挨乞	koong ^{(täng,} 攻打
To gain a victory.	'täng yung'; 'täng sung' tsäng'
杂 敢五哀佛—杂兒立	打 贏 打 勝 仗
To lose a battle. 杂羅士 哀 拔脫而	'täng sû; 'täng ba'; 打 輸 打敗 'täng ba'-tsäng. 打 敗 仗
To shoot game,	täng ^{) (} tiau.
杂靴脫 鉗晖	打 .島
To shoot large game.	täng' lih.
杂 靴脫 拉乞 鉗 時	打 獵
To hit.	täng' dsäh.
杂海一脫	打 着
To miss.	täng ⁾ veh dsäh.
杂 诚司	打勿着。
To wound.	täng ⁾ song.
杂 華紅五脫	打 傷
To ring, or strike a 杂兒立五凹兒司脫兒哀咳哀 large bell. 拉兒乞彼而	täng ⁾ tsoong. 打 鐘
To thrash wheat.	täng ⁹ mäh.
杂脫兒鴨吁 灰衣脫	打 麥
To thrash rice.	täng? 'tau.
杂脫兒鴨吁兒阿司	打 稻
To drive piles.	tiing [,] tsong.
杂脫兒鴨扶 并而司	打 樁

146 FIRST LESSONS IN C	CHINESE.
To make inquiries.	'täng t'ing', täng' ts'ih.
杂妹咳一五括兒立士	打聽打揖
To make a bamboo fence.	täng ⁾ po.
杂妹咳 哀板阴婆反五司	打 笆
To build a cooking range.	'täng tsau' deu.
杂别而特哀哭吉恒兒連五乞	打 比 頭
To make any instrument 杂 妹咳 奄乃 一五司脫兒鳥妹五脫 of metal. 四夫 末得而	"täng. 打
To make a sword, or knife.	^c täng tau.
朶 妹咳 哀 沙兒特 凹兒 奈夫	打刀
To draw a plan.	täng kau ^{)_(} tsz.
杂脫兒約哀不蘭五	打 亮子
To prosecute at law.	täng' quén-sz.
杂不兒拗司衣居乎脫 鴨脫 老	打 官司
To speak in mandarin.	täng qué ⁿ wo ³ .
杂司比克一五蠻五臺兒衣五	打 官話
To slap one in the face.	täng [,] nye- ⁴ kwong.
杂司臘泊 魂一五 提 勿哀司	打 耳 光
To dress extraordinari- 杂脫兒哀司 盒司脫兒哀凹兒敵 ly. 乃兒一立	^c täng pă ⁿ⁾ . 打 扮
Foolish and impudent talking. 夫立歇 障五 — 時必乎但脫 刀吉恒	
To strike fire.	täng ⁹ 'hoo.
杂司脫兒阿咳發挨油	打火
To kill.	täng'săh.
杂 吉而	打 殺
To injure by striking.	'täng wa'; täng' song.
杂 一五權 排哀 司脫兒哀吉恒	打壞打傷

FIRST LESSONS IN C	CHINESE. 147
	коск. k'au. 岩克 敲
Bap the door. 兒鴨潑 提 朶兒	k'au mung. 敬門
To drive a nail.	k'au ting.
杂 脫兒挨哀扶 哀 75而	敲丁
To break in pieces.	k'au séh ² .
杂 字而哀咳 一五 披衰士	敲碎
To beat flat.	k'au ^c pe ⁿ .
杂 皮脫 勿臘脫	敲 扁
Knock it off.	k'au t'eh.
諾克 一脫 凹夫	敬 脫
To pound.	k'au.
杂 砲五特	敲

To Cur (as with a small k	cnife). quöh.
杂 革脫	· 割
To inflict a wound 杂 一五勿立个脫 哀 華五特 by cutting. 擺哀 克丁	quöh song. 割 傷
Cut it open.	quöh k'é; qnöh k'é lé.
克脫一脫 嘎本	割開割開來
Cut it in two.	quöh 'dö.
克脫 一脫 一五 多	割 斷
Cut it off.	quöh t'eh.
克脫 一脫 凹夫	割 脫

148 FIRST LESSONS	IN CHINESE.
To Cur (as with sword, heat	vy knife, or ax). tsǔ ⁿ .
杂 克脫	劉
To wound with, a sword or 杂 華五特 活脫 哀 沙兒特 凹り ax. 鴨克司	記 tsă ⁿ song. 劉 傷
Cut it in two.	tsă ⁿ 'dö.
克脫一脫一五 多	創 斷
Cut it off.	tsă ⁿ t'eh.
克脫一脫凹夫	割 脫
	T THE SHOLL ST
To Split.	p'ih.
杂司不立脫	劈
Split it open.	p'ih k'é lé; p'ih k'é.
司不立脫一脫 嘎本	劈開來 劈開
Cannot split it.	p'ih veh k'é.
減五那脫 司不立脫 一脫	劈勿開
To split wood.	p'ih za.
杂司不立脫 哇特	劈柴
To split off.	p'ih t'eh.
杂司不立脫 凹夫	劈 脫
4+>	The second second
To Saw.	sih.
杂 烧	截*
Saw it off.	sih t'eh.
烧一脱凹夫	截 脫
Saw it in two.	sih ^c dö.
烧一脱一五 多	截斷

FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE. 149
Saw it open.	sih k'é lé.
烧一脱 嘎本	截開來
Too hard to be sawn.	sih veh loh.
多哈特杂皮 燒五	截勿落
in a life and	
To Sweep.	'sau.
杂所以潑	掃
Sweep the floor.	'sau-de'; 'sau sau de'.
所以潑提 勿撈兒	桥地 桔椿地
Sweep it up.	sau' t'eh.
所以潑一脫 厄泊	橘 脫
Sweep clean.	sau' quih-lih; sau' kwö-zing'.
所以潑克離五	桥 葛瀝 桥 乾淨
	and a contract the contract
To Kill; To DECAPITATE; To 杂 吉而 杂提狭必代脫 朶	
To execute a man.	săh nyung; săh deu.
杂 盒司以吉乎脫 哀 蠻五	殺人殺頭
To butcher a beef.	săh nyeu.
杂 薄卽歐 哀 皮夫	殺 牛
To kill a fowl.	săh ke.
杂吉而 哀 勿凹而	殺鷄
To butcher a sheep.	săh yäng.
杂 薄即歐 哀 希潑	教 羊
A slaughter house.	săh nyeu dsäng.
哀司老兠兒好乎司	殺牛塲
To wage war.	siäng săh.
杂為乞活凹兒	相 殺

150 FIRST LESSONS IN CL	HINESE.
To gain a victory.	săh yung.
杂 鉗五 京佛—脫兒—	教 赢
To lose a battle.	săh ba'.
杂魯士 哀 八得而	殺敗
	-
To WRITE.	'sia; 'sia sz'.
杂 兒臘哀脫	寫 寫字
Write a letter.	sia yih foong sing'; 'sia sing'.
兒臘哀脫 哀 拉兠	寫一封信寫信
Have you written a letter?	sing ⁾ 'sia meh ?
瞎務雨乎兒一答五京 垃兠	信 寫 末
I have written.	sing' 'sia la' tseh.
挨瞎務兒一答五	信 寫 拉 者
To make a record (in an account book).	· 'sia tsäng; 'song tsäng'.
杂妹咳哀兒盦高特	寫帳上帳
Can you write?	sz ⁾ w ^{e)} 'sia va ?
減五 雨乎 兒臘哀脫	字會寫否
I cannot write.	sia [,] veh lé.
挨哀減五那脫兒臘哀脫	寫勿來
He can write.	e we sia; e sia tuh lé.
海衣 減五 兒臘哀脫	伊會寫伊寫得來
Write it distinctly.	sz sia' lé ch'ing-'song.
兒臘哀脫 一脫 敵司丁革立	字寫來清 爽
Badly written.	sz sia ² tuh veh ^c hau.
排哀特立 兒一答五	字 寫 得 勿 好

FIRST LESSONS IN (CHINESE, 151
то Вон. 杂包一而	săh. 煤
Boil a few eggs. 包一而哀非雨乎哀搿司	-säth 'liäng kuh tă"). 煤兩个蛋
I dont want them too hard. 挨哀動脫 旺脫 潭時 多 哈兒特	veh yau' tuh ngäng'. 勿愛或硬
	North Altrait Sources
To GRILL; To Br 杂 搿兒一而 杂 字兒	
Grilled fowl. 搿兒一而特 勿凹而	shön ke. 煙 鷄
Broiled stake. 李兒凹一而特 司歹咳	shön nyeu nyōh. 燻牛肉
Broil it rare. 学兒凹一而 一脫 兒哀侯	yau shön lé säng. 要 燻來生
Broil it well done. 李兒凹—而一脫為而 騰	yau shön lé sōh. 要 燻來熟
TO BAKE; TO ROAST; TO WAI	
杂 倍咳 杂 兒嘎司脫 杂 旺兒	上呣 魂失而夫 供
RT JE AF IN DUL TO COMP	TERN BARA THE AND
то Wаян. 杂 活凹歇	sing ⁾ . 洗
Wash your hands.	sing ⁾ (seu.
活凹歇 雨乎 壗五次	洗手
To wash one's feet. 杂活凹歇魂司非脫	sing? kiäh. 洗 脚

152 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To bathe.	sing' yōh.
杂 信時	洗浴
To wash clothes.	sing' e-zong.
杂活凹歇咳羅士	洗衣裳
Wash clean.	sing ⁾ kwö zing ⁾ .
活凹歇咳里五	洗乾淨
Cannot wash it out.	sing ⁾ veh t'eh.
減五那脫 活凹歇 一脫 凹兒脫	洗勿脫
To wipe.	k'a.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	揩
Wipe or wash the face. 娃盒潑凹兒 活凹歇提 勿哀司	
Wipe it off.	k'a t'eh.
<u> 娃</u> 盫潑 一脫 凹夫	揩 脫
Wipe it.	k'a k'a.
娃盦潑 一脫	揩 揩
Wipe clean.	k'a kwö zing'.
<u> 娃</u> 盫潑 咳里五	措乾淨
Wipe the table.	k'a té- ^c tsz.
娃 盦潑 提 推字而	措檯子
Knives forks &c, 那哀扶司 勿凹兒个司 唵五沙福失 wipe clean. 姓盦潑 咳里五	tau ts'o lau sa k'a' kwö-zing. 刀义吃啥揩乾淨
Plates cups &c, wipe	pung ^c tsz pé- ^c tsz lau sa k'a
潑來子 革必司 唵五沙福失 娃盦潑	盆 子杯子吃 啥 揩
clean.	kwö-zing.
咳里五	乾 淨
Cannot wipe it off.	k'a veh t'eh; k'a veh loh.
減五那脫 娃盒潑 一脫 凹夫	措勿脫指勿落

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINFSE 153
Wipe it again. 娃盒潑一脫 哀盈五	tsé ^p k'a. 再揩
Wipe it till it is clean. 娃盒潑一脫敵而一脫一士咳里五	k'a tsuh tau' kwö zung'. 措直到乾淨
Have you wiped it? 瞎務 雨乎 娃盒潑 一脫	k'a shih meh ? 揩歇末
I have wiped it. 挨哀 瞎務 娃盒潑特 一脫	k'a la' tseh; k'a shih kuh. 揩拉者揩歇 个
You have not wiped it clean. 雨乎瞎務那脫娃盒潑一脫咳里五	and the stand of t
I want you to wipe it. 挨哀 旺脫 雨乎 朶 娃盦潑 — 脫 cleaner. 咳里五耨	yau ⁾ k'a lé kwö zing ⁾ te ⁿ . 要指來乾淨點
I want you to wipe 検哀 旺脫 雨乎 朶 娃盒潑 every day. 盦浮兒一 招	yau' noong' nyih too k'a k'a. 要 儂 日 多揩揩
The second second	N IN STATE STATE OF
To Sew; To Stirce. 杂 蘇 杂 司敵乞	ting hoong
Take a stitch. 對咳哀司敵乞	ling yih tsung ; ling 'liäng tsung. 初一針 初兩 針
To make clothes. 杂 妹咳 革羅士	ling e zong. 初衣裳
THE REAL PROPERTY AND AND	100

154 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
TO IRON; TO BURN,	OR SCALD. t'ong'.
杂鴨哀兒郞五 朵 坏呸 巴	四兒司高而特 盪
To address regardless and the same	
To Cut, or E	INGRAVE. k'uh.
杂 革脫 凹兒 盦五	瓦搿兒哀扶 刻
To cut characters.	k'uh zz'.
朶 革脫 鉛兒鴨兠司	刻字
To engrave.	k'uh hwo.
杂盒 五搿兒哀扶	刻 花
To stereotype.	k'uh pă ^{n) (} tsz.
朶 司滴兒衣嘎帶哀潑	刻板子
To cut a stamp.	k'uh yung' 'tsz. 刻 印 子
朶 革脫 哀 司担潑	刻 印 子
To Light A Fire.	
To LIGHT A FIRE. 杂 拉京脫 哀 物挨油	
杂 拉哀脫 哀 物挨泊 You have lighted it badly.	由生火 noong ⁹ säng lé veh ^c hau.
森 拉哀脫 哀 物挨油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ⁴ hau. 儂 生來勿好
杂 拉哀脫 哀 物挨油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again.	h 生火 noong ⁹ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ⁹ säng.
森 拉哀脫 哀 物挨油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ⁴ hau. 儂 生來勿好
杂 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫一脫 哀戤五	h 生火 noong ⁹ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ⁹ säng. 再生
杂 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ³ säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ hoo; te ⁿ tung.
朶 拉哀脫 哀 物挨油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍 瞬潑 凹兒 鉛	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ³ säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ ³ hoo ; te ^{n³} tung. 哈五特而 點火 點 燈
朶 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍 時潑 凹兒 銘 It will not light.	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ³ säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ³ hoo ; te ⁿ³ tung. 哈五特而 點火 點 燈 te ⁿ³ veh ^c zong.
朶 拉哀脫 哀 物挨油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍 瞬潑 凹兒 鉛	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ³ säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ³ hoo ; te ⁿ³ tung. 哈五特而 點火 點 燈
森 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍胟潑 凹兒 銘 It will not light. 一脫 為兒 那脫 拉哀脫	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ³ säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ³ hoo ; te ⁿ³ tung. 哈五特而 點火 點 燈 te ⁿ³ veh ^c zong. 點 勿 上
杂 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫 一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍 時潑 凹兒 銘 It will not light. 一脫 爲兒 那脫 拉哀脫 To TAKE.	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ² säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ³ hoo ; te ⁿ³ tung. 哈五特而 點火 點 燈 te ⁿ³ veh ^c zong. 點勿上
森 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫 一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍 阿潑 凹兒 銘 It will not light. 一脫 爲兒 那脫 拉哀脫 To TAKE. 朶 對咳	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ² säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ³ hoo ; te ⁿ³ tung. 哈五特而 點火 點 燈 te ⁿ³ veh ^c zong. 點勿上
杂 拉哀脫 哀 物核油 You have lighted it badly. 雨乎 瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 Light it again. 拉哀脫 一脫 哀戤五 To LIGHT A LAMP, OR 朶 拉哀脫 哀 藍 時潑 凹兒 銘 It will not light. 一脫 爲兒 那脫 拉哀脫 To TAKE.	h 生火 noong ³ säng lé veh ^c hau. 儂 生來勿好 tsé ² säng. 再生 CANDLE. te ⁿ³ hoo ; te ⁿ³ tung. 哈五特而 點火 熟 燈 te ⁿ³ veh ^c zong. 熟勿上

FIRST LESSONS IN CI	HINESE. 155
Bring it here; 学而一五 一脫 海衣兒 bring to me. 学兒一五 朶 米	(tān lé. 担來
Unable to take or 厄五京字而杂 對咳 凹兒 carry it. 咳押兒立 一脫	'tă ⁿ veh 'dōng; 'tă ⁿ veh 'ch'e. 担勿動担勿起
Who took it?	sa'-nyung 'tăn?
呼 多克 一脫	啥人担
He took it.	e 'tă ⁿ kuh.
海衣 多克 一脫	伊担个
Did any one see him take it?	'yeu sa' nyung k'ö ke ⁿ 'e 'tä ⁿ va'?
敵特 奄乃 魂 西軒時對该一脫	有啥 人看見伊担否
1 saw him, with my own 挨哀 燒 軒時 活一脫 買哀 凹五 eyes, take 技哀士 對陔	'ngoo ch'ing 'ngǎn, 我親眼 k'ö ke ⁿ ' e 'tǎ ⁿ ch'e'. 看見伊担去
Where are you going with that?	'tekuh noong' 'tă" tau' 'a-le' ch'e?
灰兒鴨兒雨乎螯一恒活一脫煤脫	第个 儂 担到吓里去
Take it out.	tă ⁿ ts'eh ch'e'.
對咳一脫凹乎脫	担出去
Take it inside.	tă ⁿ tau' lé ⁾ shang ch'e ⁾ .
對咳一脫一五賽特	担到裡 向 去
Take it and throw it away.	tăn ch'e' whăh t'eh.
對咳一脫唵五特脫兒嘎一脫哀為	担去 甩 脫
I did not take it.	'ngoo veh tăn kuh.
挨哀敵特那脫對咳一脫	我 勿担个
Take it above stairs.	'tān tau' leu long' ch'e'.
對咳一脫哀褒務司担兒士	担到樓上去
Take it on board ship. 對咳 一股 凹五 耙兒特 歇潑	tăn tau' zén long' ch'e.' 担到船上去

156 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To Ascend; To Descend;	To GET UP. löh.
杂 阿閂五特 杂 地閂五特	杂 新脫 厄潑 錄
Get up.	lōh ch'e ^o lé.
搿脫 厄潑	踪起来
Come up.	lõh zong' lé.
克呣 厄潑	睩上來
Go up; mount; ascend.	lōh zong' ch'e'.
哥 厄潑 忙五脫 阿閂五脫	睩上去
Come down; descend.	lõh au [,] lé.
克晖 宕五 地閂五脫	踪下來
Go down.	lõh au ch'e'.
哥 岩五	錄下去
Cannot go up, or mount.	lōh veh 'zong.
减五那脫 哥 厄潑 凹兒 忙五脫	踪勿上
Cannot get up (for want of strength)	. lōh veh 'ch'e.
減五那脫 搿脫 厄潑	跷勿起
Able to get up.	lōh tuh 'ch'e.
愛字而 杂 搿脫 厄潑	錄得起
	- Tatta - all
To RIDE ON HORSE 杂 兒阿特 凹五 好兒司	
To CATCH; TO SEIZE: TO	ARREST. tsoh.
杂 夾乞 朶 西士 朶 恏	
Catch him.	tsoh e.
灰乞 軒阳	捉伊
Catch thief.	tsoh zuh.
灰乞 提夫	捉 賊

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 157		
To arrest a man.	tsoh nyung.	
杂 矮兒兒哀司脫哀 蠻五	捉人	
Unabletofind,catch,厄五哀字而朶反五特夾乞orarrest.凹兒 鴨兒兒哀司脫	tsoh veh dsäh. 捉勿着	
Abletocatch&c.哀字兒 朶夾乞阿五沙福兒司	招 得 善	
To arrest gamblers.	tsoh ^c too.	
杂 矮兒兒哀司脫 減 時字 婁士	捉 賭	
Not sufficient force or, 那脫色勿一與五脫 福兒司 凹兒 skill to catch, or 司吉而 朶 夾乞 凹兒 arrest. 矮兒兒哀司脫	tsoh veh dsû ³ . 捉勿住	
I have caught him.	tsoh dsäh tseh.	
挨哀 瞎務 考脫 軒呣	捉着者	
To make a dam.	tsoh po ³ .	
杂 妹咳 哀 担晖	築 壩	
To make a grave mound.	tsoh vung să ⁿ .	
杂 妹咳哀 搿兒哀扶 忙五特	築 坎山	
To reap wheat.	tsoh mäh.	
杂兒衣潑 灰衣脫	斫 麥	
To cut rice.	tsoh 'tau.	
杂克脫兒阿司	斫 稻	
To cut grass.	tsoh 'ts'au.	
杂克脫搿兒阿司	矿 草	

158 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To BRUSH.	seh.
杂字兒厄希	吊刂
To brush shoes.	seh ha- ^c tsz.
杂字兒厄希 靴士	刷 鞋子
To brush clothes.	seh e-zong.
杂字兒厄希克羅士	刷衣裳
To FEAR; DREAD.	p'o'.
杂 非兒 特兒哀知	传 怕
Do you fear?	p'o' va?
途雨乎非兒	怕否
I do fear.	'ngoo p'o' kuh.
挨哀 途 非兒	我怕个
What do you fear?	p'o' sa'?
歪脫途雨乎非兒	怕啥
I do not fear.	'ngoo veh p'o'.
挨哀途 那脫 非兒	我勿怕
Dont fear.	veh yau [,] p'o [,] .
動脫 非兒	勿要怕
There is nothing to fear.	mg sa [,] p'o'.
抬兒 一士 那叮 朶 非兒	嘸啥怕
I am apprehensive he 挨哀 障時 阿潑兒衣酣五昔扶 海衣 will not come. 為而 那脫 克時	tseh p'o' e veh lé. 只怕伊勿來
I fear you will lose 挨哀 非兒 雨乎 為而 羅士 money by it. 門納一 排 一脫	^c k'oong p'o' yau' seh 'pung. 恐怕要蝕本
I fear it will not succeed.	^{(k'oong p'o'} veh zung-koong.
挨哀非兒一脫為而那脫 色西特	恐怕勿成功

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 159		
To fear death.	p'o ^{, c} se.	
杂 非兒 抬失	怕死	
To PROVIDE.	yü-he.	
朶 北兒鳥罰哀特	預備	
Make good preparation.	yü-be ^o hau.	
妹咳 哥特 潑兒盒彼兒哀與五	預備 好	
Have you got everything 瞎務 雨乎 骱脫 盦物兒立盯五 ready? 兒哀敵	yü-be hau meh ? 預備好末	
I have everything ready. 挨哀 瞎務 盒物兒立 盯五 兒哀敵		
He has not provided 海衣 瞎士 那脫 北兒烏罰哀待特 a 盯五	yih yäng veh zung yü-bé ³ . 一	
To SHAKE,	dong.	
杂 駭咳	動	
Do'nt shake.	veh yau ^{, 'dong,}	
動脫 駭咳	勿要動	
Do'nt touch it; do'nt have 動脫 忒乞 一脫行動脫 瞎務 anything to do with the matter. 奄乃叮五 朶途活一脫提 襪兠	勿要動	
It is loose, or unstable. 一脫一士 廣司 四兒 厄五司歹字而	yau 'dong tseh ; 'dong lau 'dong. 搖動者動吃動	
Steady, immovable.	'dong a veh 'dong.	
司答敵 一	動 吓勿動	
To start; to embark.	dong' sung.	
杂司帶兒脫朶 盒時排克	動 身	

160 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To commence work.	döng onng. len
杂 彀晖滿五次 划兒克	動 手
It does not move in 一脫 頭土 那脫 摩夫 一五 the least. 提 里司脫	yih ngă ⁿ veh ^c dōng. — 眼 勿 動
To Dig.	pung'.
杂 敵播	全
To dig up loosely.	pung' soong.
杂 敵語 厄泊 路司立	全 鬆
To dig up a garden.	pung'yö-de'.
杂 敵搿 厄泊哀 骱屯五	全 園地
Too hard to dig.	pung' veh loh.
拖哈特杂敵搿	圣勿落
Dig it deep.	pung' lé shing.
敵搿 —脫 地潑	全來鬆
Dig it deeper.	pung'lé súng te ⁿ .
敵搿 一脫 地潑歐	全來鬆點
то Рылт.	tsoong ⁹ .
杂 潑藍五脫	種
To cultivate a farm. 梁口而鉄物哀脫 哀 法挨時	
To cultivate a garden.	tsoong' yö-de'.
杂口而鉄物哀脫哀 骱屯五	種 園地
What are you planting?	noong' la tsoong sa ?
歪脫 挨兒 雨乎 字藍五丁	儂 拉 種 啥
I am planting vegetables.	tsoong'tsé'.
挨哀 唵呣 学藍丁 物及答不而次	種菜
To plant flowers.	tsoong [,] hwo-'tsau.
杂 字藍脫 勿勞活候兒司	種花草

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	161
Plantthemwell.tsoong? lé 'hau.潑藍脫 潭呣 為而種 來 好	
Plantthemdeep.tsoong' lé sung.潑藍脫 潭呣地潑種 來 深	
To sow, or do that from which 杂沙凹兒途標脫勿兒凹時灰乞 one may expect evil fruit. 魂媒盒司不脫以物而福羅脫	
Have you finished planting? tsoong, we meh? 瞎務雨乎勿一五你歇特 潑藍丁 種 完 末	
Ihavefinished.tsoong ⁹ wé ^a tseh.検哀 瞎務 勿一五你歇特種 完 者	諸族
To Dwell. dsů?. 杂度哀而 住	
Where do you live? noong' dsû' la 'a le'? 灰兒 途 雨乎 立務 儂 住拉吓里	
Ilive in the city.'ngoo dsû' la sung le.挨哀 立務 一五 提 昔滴我 住 拉 城 裡	-
I live out side of the city. 'ngoo dsû' la sung nga 挨京 立務 凹脫 賽特 凹夫 提 昔滴 我 住 拉 城 外	
Cannot dwell in so small 減五那脫 度哀而一五 沙司毛而 dsû ⁹ veh loh. a place. 哀不來司	
To GIVE BIRTH TO; To REAR. yäng. 杂及一務坏兒失杂杂兒衣兒 養	
	神堂山

162 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To BEG.	^c t ^{au} .
杂 彼搿	言
To beg for food.	t'au vă 、
杂 彼搿 勿凹兒 夫特	討飯
To dun.	't'au tsäng'.
杂特五	討 帳
To dun for a debt of long 杂特五勿凹兒哀對脫凹夫 郞 standing. 司担五亭五	't'au tsa'. 討 債
To get married.	't'au nyäng-'tsz.
杂 搿脫 妹阿兒立特	討 娘 子
To beg for something in 杂 信搿 勿凹兒 色晖叮 一五 addition. to what is due. 阿敵與五 朶 忽凹脫 一士 敵乎	t'au' nyau. 討 饒
To annoy by entreaty.	'tau ye ⁿ '.
杂 阿伍腦合 擺哀 盒五脫兒衣滴	討原
To COMMAND.	fung 'foo.
杂 殻阳蠻五特	防 附
Who gave the order?	sa ³ nyung fung 'foo ?
呼 盈務 提 凹兒頭	啥人吩咐
To BIND WITH A, G 杂擺哀五特活一脫哀高	
Tie him to a tree.	'pong la sù' long.
他哀軒時梁哀脫兒衣	第 拉 樹 上

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 163		
	^c kw'ung ^c pong.	
To TIE (as a small percel).	tsăh.	
朶 他哀	紫	
Tie it well.	tsăh hau.	
他哀一脫為而	素好	
TO BITE ; TO BARK.	Gana.	
杂 擺哀脫 朶 擺兒克	咬	
Will that dog bite?	'te tsäh 'keu yau' 'ngau kuh va?	
為而 達脫 逃搿 擺哀脫	第只狗要咬个否	
He will bite.	yau' 'ngau kuh.	
海衣 為而 擺哀脫	要咬个	
He will not bite.	veh 'nyau; veh 'ngau kuh	
海衣為而那脫擺哀脫	勿咬勿咬个	
Did you hear the dog bark	so ya deu 'keu 'ngau t'ing ke ⁿ)	
敵特雨乎海衣侯提逃搿擺兒克	昨夜頭狗咬聽見	
last night?	va?	
藍司脫乃哀脫	否	
To BLOW.	ts'z.	
杂字拉限	吹	
Blow it out; (as a light)	t'sz 'yung.	
字址限 一脫 挨凹脫	吹 隱	
Cannot blow it out.	ts'z veh 'yung.	
減五那脫 学垃 嘎 一脫 挨凹脫	吹勿隱	
To blow into a blaze.	ts'z yong'.	
杂 字垃 嘎 一五杂 京 字來士	吹 旺	

FIRST	LESSONS	5 IN	CHINESE.
-------	---------	------	----------

164 FIRST LESSONS IN CH	INESE.
Cannot blow into a blaze. 減五那脫字垃嘎一五朶哀字來土	
Can be blown into a 減五 学衣 学垃 順五 一五朶 哀 blaze. 学來士	ts'z tuh yong'. 吹得旺
Blow it off.	ts'z t'eh.
字 垃 嘎 一脫 凹夫	吹 脫
Cannot blow it off.	ts'z veh t'eh.
減五那脫 字垃 嘎 一脫 凹夫	吹勿脱
The wind blew it off.	foong ts'z t'eh kuh.
提 活衣五特 字櫓 一脫 凹夫	風吹脫个
To blow a trumpet.	ts'z tsau-kyön.
杂 字址嘎 哀 脫兒厄呣彼脫	吹招軍
To play the clarion.	ts'z la-pa.
杂 潑來提 咳來兒一凹五	吹喇叭
To play the flute.	ts'z tih.
杂潑來提勿虜脫	吹 笛
Cannot play.	ts'z veh lé.
減五那脫 学來	吹勿來
Try it.	ts'z ts'z k'ö'.
脫兒哀 一脫	吹吹香
Alle Colle 2	
To LEARN.	'oh.
杂 勒兒五	學
To learn business.	'oh säng e'.
杂 勒兒五 別士內司	學生意

'oh 'sia zz'. 學寫字

To learn to write. 朶 勒兒五 朶 兒阿哀脫

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	linese.	165
To learn the Shanghai dialect. 杂 勒兒五 提 上 海 大哀垃脫	'oh song'-'hé wo'. 學上海話	
To learn mandarin. 杂 勒兒五 蠻五台兒一五	'oh quén-wo'. 學 官話	
To learn the classic style. 杂 勒兒五 提 克臘昔咳 司担而	'oh vung- ^{cle.} 學文理	
Difficult to learn. 敵勿一革而脫 朶 勒兒五	nă ⁿ 'oh kuh. 難學个	
No inclination to learn. 哪一五革立乃與五 朶 勒兒五	mg sing siäng? 'oh. 嘸心相學	
Just commenced to learn. 及厄司脫 岡時末五司特 朶 勒兒五		
Been learning a long time. 皮五 勒兒五你五 哀 郎五 担降	'oh ts'z tsäng-'yö tsel 學之長遠君	
To succeed in learning. 杂色西特一五勒兒五你五	'oh zung koong. 學成功	
Did not, or will not succeed 敵特那脫凹兒為而那脫色西特 in learning. 一五勒兒五你五	'oh veh zung koong. 學勿成功	
A school room. 京司歌而兒鳥呣	'oh-dong. 學堂	
A pupil. 哀比雨乎必而	'oh-siang-'tsz. 學生子	
Cannot learn 減五那脫 勒兒五	'oh veh lé. 學 勿 來	
Can learn. 減五 勒兒五	'oh tuh lé. 學得來	4
Confucian temple. 岡五非雨乎歇五 貪勒呣不兒	'oh-koong. 學 宮	12

166 FIRST LESSONS IN CH	IINESE.
The teacher of graduates. 提 梯邱 凹夫 搿兒哀瞿哀次	'oh lau'-sz. 學 老師
To aspire to a high degree 朶阿司擺右 朶 哀 哈由 提搿兒衣 of virtue; to reform. 四夫浮居 朶 兒衣方凹時	'oh 'hau. 學好
To learn bad habits. 深勒兒五排特 瞎別次	'oh Jiau. 學 療
A DESCRIPTION OF THE OWNER OWNER OF THE OWNER	A Destaurant and
To BREAK (as a pice of timber 朶 字兒哀克	or cord). (tö. 斷
It is broken (in two). 一脫一士字兒嘎鴿五	ctö tseh. 斷者
To break with the hands (as a stick) 杂字兒哀克活一斯提喊五司	
and a Da	wă ⁿ veh ^c dö. 湾勿斷
	EI TILL
To Fall. 朶 勿凹而	Gih. 跌
He had a fall. 海衣 瞎特 哀 勿凹而	e tih tsz [,] yih kau. 伊跌子一交
He or it fell down. 海衣凹兒一脫勿哀而 宕五	hih au ^{, lé.} 跌下來
It fell down of itself. 一脫 勿哀而 宕五 凹夫 一次失而夫	自家跌下來
Be careful or you will fall. 皮甲兒福而凹兒雨乎為而勿凹兒	

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINFSE.

The price has fallen. 提 潑兒阿司 瞎士 勿凹命 How much has it fallen? 哈凹 墨乞瞎士一脫勿凹俞 The price will fall. 提潑兒阿司為而勿凹而 Let it fall. 垃脫 一脫 勿凹而 It is not likely to fall 一脫一十那脫 臘咳立 朶 勿凹而 very much. 物兒一墨乞 He fell in the river or 海衣勿哀而一五提兒一浮凹兒 canal. 開難而 Wounded by a fall. 和五疊特擺哀哀勿凹兒 To RISE. (as tide &c.) 朶 兒阿士 The price will rise. 提潑兒阿司為而兒阿士 The price has risen. 提 潑兒阿司 海士 兒—純 The rising tide.

提 兒阿尋五 帶特

The flood tide has made. 提 勿勒特帶特 瞎士 媒特 ka'-den dih tseh. 價錢跌者

dih-tsz 'ke hau'? 跌子幾化

ka'-de" yau' dih kuh. 價錢要 洗 个

nyäng e dih meh tseh. 讓伊跌末者

veh ke') tuh dih 勿見得跌 sa) ke hau. 啥幾化

dih la³ 'oo-'le. 跌拉河裡

dih song; dih Iiau. 跌傷跌廢

'tsäng. 泥

ka'-den yau' 'tsäng. 價錢要 漲

ka'-den 'tsäng tseh. 價錢 漲者

tsäng' 'sz; tsäng' dsau. 漲 水 漲 潮

sz tsäng' tseh; 水漲者 tsau tsäng' tseh; tsau lé tseh. 潮漲者潮來者

168 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
The tide ceases to rise. 提帶特西衰士朶兒阿士	tsau tsäng ⁾ ting tseh; 潮 漲 定 者 ping sz tseh. 平水者	
Has the flood tide made? 瞎士提勿勒特带特 媒特	tsau tsäng meh; 潮 漲 末 tsau lé meh; sz tsäng meh? 潮來末水 漲末	
The flood tide has not yet	tsau veh zung tsäng;	
提 勿勒特 帶特 瞎士 那脫 葉脫	潮勿曾漲	
made.	tsau veh zung lé.	
媒特	潮勿曾來	
	- 38-50	
To FALL (as the tide). 杂勿凹而	loh. 落	
The falling or ebb tide.	loh dsau; loh 'sz.	
提 勿凹林凹兒 盒泊帶哀特	落潮 落水	
The tide is falling.	tsau loh tseh.	
提帶特一士勿凹林	潮落者	
The tide ceases to fall. 提帶特 西賽士朶勿凹而	tsau loh ding tseh ; 潮落停者 tsau loh koo ⁹ tseh. 潮落過者	
To CHOOSE; To SELECT.	(kǎn; kǎn) (sen.	
朶 居乎士 朶 西垃脫	谏谏援	
Select good ones.	^{Kän hau kuh.}	
西垃脫 歌特 温士	谏好个	
Select cheap ones.	^{Skān} djäng kuh.	
西垃脫 欺潑 温士	棟 强 个	

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

Select the most available. 西垃脫提 馬司脫 哀物來字而 Choose for your self. 居乎士勿凹兒妖兒失而夫 Pick out. 必咳 凹乎脫 Cannot make a selection. 減五那脫 妹咳 哀西垃與五 To pick tea. 杂必咳 低 That which is left after 煤脫 灰乞 一士 坛夫脫 阿夫兠 making a selection. 妹吉五 哀 西垃與五 TO STICK, OR ADHERE. 杂司跌咳凹兒阿敵海衣侯 Will not stick, or 活一而 那脫 司跌咳 凹兒 adhere. 阿敵海衣侯 To THROW (as a stone). **杂脫兒嗄** TO FLEE; TO RUN AWAY. tau-'tseu. 朶 勿離 朶 兒厄五 哀為

He has escaped. 海衣瞎士哀司該字特 'kăⁿ peⁿ⁾ nye kuh. 揀便宜个

t'ing' 'kan. 聽 揀

kăn) ts'eh lé. 揀 出來

kăn) veh ts'eh. 揀 勿 出

kan) tso-yih. 揀茶葉

'kän dsäng' la kuh; 揀 剰 拉 个 'kän daung' la kuh. 揀 賸 拉个

teh ; teh dsû'; teh lau. 粮 粮住 粮牢

teh veh dsû; teh veh lau. **槌勿住 槌勿牢**

teh. 祖

逃走 tau-'tseu tseh.

逃走者

170 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
He will run away.	e yau ³ tau- ⁴ tseu.
海衣 為而 兒厄五 哀為	伊要逃走
Where has he escaped to?	tau- ^c tseu tau 'a-le 'ch'e ?
灰兒 瞎士 海衣 哀司該字特 朶	逃走到吓里去
He cannot escape.	tau- ^c tseu veh t'eh.
海衣減五那脫 哀司該字	逃走勿脫
	The second second second
To FLY. 朶勿拉哀	fee.
It has flown.	fee tseh; fee tsz ch'e tseh.
一脫瞎士勿拉隕五	飛者飛之去者
It will fly.	yau [,] fee kuh.
一脫 為而 勿拉哀	要 飛 个
It cannot fly.	e veh we ² fee; fee veh 'dong.
一脫減五脫 勿拉哀	伊勿會飛飛勿動
To fly up.	fee zong ch'e ² .
杂勿拉哀 厄潑	飛上去
To fly about.	fee lé fee ch'e ³ .
朶勿拉哀 哀保脫	飛來飛去
The feathered tribe.	fee-djung.
提 勿愁特 脫兒阿泊	飛禽
Birds and animals.	fee-djung 'tseu-seu'.
坏此 唵五脫 阿五你韈而司	飛禽走 獸
	- 25-
To FORSAKE; To DESERT; To DEPA	ART FROM, &c. le-k'é.
杂勿凹兒衰咳朶 地受脫朶 地構	能的勿兒凹呣 離開
He forsook me. 海太 加川日 法古公	e le-k'é-tsz (ngoo.

海衣勿凹兒速克米

e le-k'é-tsz 'ngoo. 伊離開之我

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 171		
Do'nt forsake me.	veh yau ² le-k'é ^c ngoo.	
動脫 勿凹兒衰咳 米	勿要離開我	
From the time he left 勿兒凹時提担時海衣來夫脫 home till now. 呵時 敵而那凹	le-k'é-tsz öh-'le tau 'nă". 離開之屋裡到難	
He has forsaken me.	e le-k'é-tsz 'ngoo tseh.	
海衣瞎士 勿凹兒衰根五 米	伊離開之我者	
To HANG; To SUSPEND.	kwo'.	
杂	掛	
Hang it up.	kwo-la; kwo ^{, c} c'he lé.	
撞五 一脫 厄潑	掛拉 掛 起來	
It is hanging up.	kwo ^{), (ch'e la⁾.}	
一脫一士 遠五一五 厄潑	掛起拉	
Nowhere to hang it.	mg kwo'-tsû.	
哪灰兒 朶 壗五 一脫	嘸掛處	
To make a display of 杂 妹咳 哀 敵司不來凹夫 lanterns; to illuminate. 藍五端五司 朶 —而羅末乃脫	kwo ^{, tung.} 掛燈	
To CARRY A LOAD (as one man with a load suspended on		
杂 鉗兒立 哀 而嗄特	t'iau.	
the two ends of a stick).	抄	
To CARRY A LOAD (as a load 杂鉛兒立京而嘎特 a bamboo).	d suspended betwen two men, on kong.	
	杠	

172 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. One man cannot carry so heavy 魂 蠻五減五那脫 鉛兒立沙 盒物一 a load; it will require yih* kuh nyung t'iau veh 'ch'e, 一个人挑勿起 yau' kong kuh. 哀而嗄特一脫為而 兒衣乖侯 要扛个 two men. 多 末五 TO CARRY A LOAD ON THE BACK. pé. 多 鉛兒一哀 而嘎特 凹五 提 拔咳 背 To CARRY A LOAD ON THE SHOULDER. jen. 杂 鉛兒一 哀 而 嘎特 凹 五 提 靴 而 頭 掮 TO CARRY A LOAD IN ONE HAND (as a bucket). ling. 拾 TAKE IT WITH YOU. ta' ch'e. 對咳一脫活一脫雨乎 带夫 Bring it with you. ta' lé. 字兒一五一脫活一脫 雨乎 带來 To COMMENCE; THE COMMENCEMENT. 杂 岡時末五次 提 岡陆末五次末五脫 To Begin; 杂 岡時末五次 提 岡陆オ ch'e' den; k'é dsäng; 'ch'e. 朶 皮及五 頭 開 起 起 塲 'ke-zz' k'é dsäng? 幾是開 傷 When will you commence? 灰五 為而 雨乎 岡時末五次 When will you commence (ke-zz) tsoo) (ch'e? 灰五 為而 雨乎 岡姆末五次 幾時做 起 (as an engagement) ?

When shall it commence 灰五 恰而一脫 岡時末五次 (as interest or rent)?

^{cke-zz</sub>, che? 幾時起}

When did you begin (as an engagement)? 'ke-zz' tsoo' 'ch'e kuh? 灰五 敵特雨乎皮及五 幾時 做 起 个

To REPAIR. 杂兒衣排兒

Take it and mend it. 對咳一脫 隨五特末五特一脫

Repairs. 兒衣排兒士

To reform. 杂兒衣方兒呣

> To TAKE HOLD. 杂對咳呵而特

Take hold of it. 對咳呵而特凹夫一脫

Hold fast. 呵而特發司脫

Take it in your hand. 對咳一脫一五雨乎 壗五特

Cannot hold it. 减五那脫呵而特一脫

To have charge of an affair, 梁 瞎務 且挨乞 四夫 晻五 阿夫發兒 or a work; to exercise 四兒 哀 華兒咳 朶 盒收賽士 authority; also the handle 凹燒兒一敵 凹而沙提 喊五特而 of anything. 四夫 奄乃叮 sieu; seu-tsoh. 脩收築

tăn ch'e' seu-tsoh. 担去收築

sieu-fle. 脩理

sieu sung; sieu sing. 脩身脩心

nyăh. 捏

nyăh la⁾. 楻 **拉**

nyăh dsû²; nyăh 'hau. 揘 住 揘 好

nyăh seu?. 揑 手

174 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
No means of taking hold 哪米五司 凹夫 對吉五 呵而特 of it. 四夫 一脫	mg nyăh ^c seu. 臙
To crush in the hand.	nyăh sé ² .
朶客兒厄吁一五提喊五特	揘 碎
	Township of
To LET GO; TO PUT DOWN; TO	DISCHARGE A GUN;
杂垃脱哥杂朴脱 宕五杂	敵司楷乞 哀 搿厄五
To LIBERATE.	fong'.
杂立皮兒哀脫	放
Let go.	fong ^y 'seu.
拉脫 哥	放手
Put it down.	fong' au lé; fong' la.
朴脫一脫 宕五	放下來放拉
Let him go.	fong' e ch'e.
拉脫軒時哥	放伊去
To set at liberty.	fong ⁹ t'eh.
朶 失脫 阿脫 立坏敵	放 脫
Put it on the table.	foug ⁹ la té-tsz long.
朴脱一脱凹五提推字而	放拉檯子上
To place money at in- 杂 潑來司 門五納 阿脫 一五 terest.	fong tsa'. 放債
To sell on a credit.	fong tsäng'.
杂,失而凹五哀克兒盒敵脫	放 帳
We do not sell on a 為衣 途 那脫 失而 凹五 哀 credit. 克兒盫敵脫	nye ⁹ veh fong ⁹ tsäng ⁹ . 伲勿放帳

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 175	
To dismiss a school.	fong ² . 'oh.
杂 敵司滅司 哀 司 孤 而	放學
To commit an incen- 杂 岡 時一 脫 隋 五 一 五 失 五 diary.	fong ^o choo. 放火
敵哀兒立	man of some 1
To discharge a cannon.	fong p'au'、
杂 敵司楷兒乞 哀 減五惱五	放 砲
To fire crackers.	fong ^{>} p'au-dsäng ^{>} .
杂法有渴兒阿溝士	放砲
To bleed.	fong ⁹ shöh
杂字里特	放 血
To fly a kite.	fong' yan-'ts z.
杂勿拉合哀鉛脫	放
Quiet your mind; have no 快盒脫妖兒蠻五特 瞎務 哪 apprehension. 阿不兒衣酣五與	fong ³ -sing. 放心
I cannot suppress my 挨京減五那脫 色潑兒盒司 時哀 anxiety. 奄五賽特	'ngoo veh nung kuh fong ³ -sing. 我勿能够放心
Put it in the drawer.	fong' la ts'eu t'e 'le.
朴脱一脱一五提特兒凹兒	放拉抽梯裡
Put them down in one place.	fong' la yih kw'é'.
朴脫 潭晖 宕五 一五 魂潑來司	放拉一塊
He has been set at liberty.	fong [,] t'eh tseh.
海衣瞎士皮五失脫阿脫立坏兒敵	放 脫 者
To HIDE; To CONCEAL.	k'ong'; k'ong' 'loong.
杂哈合特杂岡五西而	园 园 攏
Hide it.	ko'ng' 'loong.
哈合特一脫	因 攏

176 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
It is concealed.	k'ong' floong la'.
一脫一士 岡五西而特	园 推 拉
No place to conceal it.	mg k'ong' tsû.
哪不來司朶岡五西而一脫	陈 园 處
It cannot be concealed.	k'ong' veh 'loong.
一脫減五那脫皮岡五西而特	西勿攏
Concealed on his person. 岡五西而特四五海衣士褒兒色五	k'ong' la sung-pe ⁿ . 园 拉身邊
Do'nt conceal it.	veh yau ⁵ k'ong ³ -Ioong.
動脫 岡五西而一脫	勿要因 攏
Where have you concealed it?	k'ong' la 'a-le'?
灰兒 瞎務 雨乎 岡五西而特 一脫	园 拉吓里
I have not concealed it. 挨哀 瞎務 那脫 岡五西而特 — 脫	'ngoo veh k'ong' 'loong. 我 勿 匠 攏
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Hamiston H
To OPEN; To COMMENCE.	k'é.
杂 嗄不五朶 岡時末五次	開
Open the door.	k'é mung.
嘎不五提疉嘎兒	開 問
Cannot open it.	k'é veh lé.
減五那脫 嘎不五 一脫	開勿來
Cannot be opened.	veh hau ⁹ k'é.
減五那脫皮	勿好開
It can be opened. 一脫減五皮嗄不五特	hau' k'é kuh. 好開个
I can open it.	Gngoo k'é tuh lé.
挨京減五 嗄不五一脫	我開得來
To open a box.	k'é siäng-'tsz
杂 顾不五 京 薄司	開箱子

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 177	
Open the way.	k'é loo ^v .
嗄不五 提 為	開路
Not enough to meet ex- 那脫以內厄夫朶米脫 盒司 penses. 不五衰士 To take anchor and set sail.	veh kö zz' k'é siau. 勿千是開銷 k'é zé ⁿ .
杂 對咳 唵 五高兒 唵 五特 失脫 衰而	
To commence speaking; to 杂 岡 時末五司 司 必 衣 吉 五 杂 open the mouth. 嗄 不 五 提 毛 四	k'é 'k'eu. 開 口
To enlighten.	k'é dau'.
杂.盒五來特五	開道
To open a firm.	k'é 'ong.
杂 嘎不五 哀 否兒呣	開行
To open a shop.	k'é te ⁿ).
杂 嘎不五京 罅惡潑	開店
Not yet opened.	veh-zung k'é.
那脫葉脫 嗄不五特	勿 曾開
It is open.	k'é la ⁾ tseh.
一脫一士 嘎不五	開拉者
To commence business.	k'é ⁽ zz; k'é tsäng.
杂 岡晖末五司 別土乃士	開市開張
To open a canal, &c.	k'é 'oo.
杂嘎不五哀開難而	開河
To bloom.	k'é hwo.
杂 不羅時	開花
To scatter; to separate.	să ⁿ k ^v é.
杂司夾兠杂失必兒哀脫	散開

178 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
To fire a cannon.	k'é p'au ⁾ .
杂發有 哀 減五惱五	開砲
Do'nt make it public.	veh yau' wo' k'é.
動脫 妹咳 一脫 褒泊立咳	勿要話開
To commence speaking.	k'é kong.
杂 岡 時末五司 司 比吉五	開講
To Shut; To Close.	kwă".
杂血脫 杂克而嘎士	關
Shut the door, or gate.	kwā ⁿ mung.
血脫提途兒凹兒盈脫	關 門
Shut it well.	kwă ⁿ Chau.
血脫一脫為而	關 好
Shut the window.	kwă ⁿ ts'ong.
血脫提為一五途	關 窗
Shut up.	kwā ⁿ Goong; kwă meh.
血脫 厄泊	關 攏 關 沒
It is shut; I have 一脫一士血脫 挨哀 瞎務 shut it. 血脫一脫	kwă ⁿ la [,] tseh; kwă ⁿ tseh. 關 拉 者 關 者
Shut him out.	kwă ⁿ ts'eh e.
血脫軒時凹脫	關 出伊
Shut him in.	kwă ⁿ meh e.
血脫軒時一五	關 沒伊
To shut up shop.	kwă ⁿ te ⁿ⁾ .
杂血脫 厄泊 罅泊	關 店
That shop is closed.	'te bă ⁿ te ⁿ ' kwă ⁿ t'eh tseh.
達脫 罅泊 一士 克而 嘎士特	苏 才 店 關 脫 者
This door will not shut.	te se ⁿ) mung kwă ¹ veh 'zong.
提司途兒為而那脫血脫	弟扇 門 關勿上

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	HINESE. 179
A custom house.	kwă'.
哀革司當時好司	開
The custom house in yäng 提革司當時 好司 —五 洋 kiung päng. 涇 浜	sing kwă ⁿ . 新 開
A custom pass, or barrier.	kwă ⁿ 'k'eu.
哀革司當時八司凹兒八兒衣侯	開 口
Customs; duties.	kwă ⁿ syö?.
革司當時司 滴乎敵士	關 稅
To evade the duties; to 杂衣物哀特 提 滴乎敵士 朶 smuggle. 司墨搿而	fee kwă ⁿ ; t'eu syö ⁹ . 飛 關 偷 稅
To concern one.	kwă ⁿ dsäh.
杂岡五酸五魂	關 着
It concerns you.	kwă ⁿ dsäh noong ⁾ .
一脫 岡五酸五司 雨乎	開着儂
It concerns me.	kwā ⁿ dsäh 'ngoo.
一脫 岡五酸五司 米	關 着 我
Does not concern.	veh kwā ⁿ .
頭土 那脫 岡五酸五	勿 關
It does not concern me. 一脫頭土那脫岡五酸五米	'ngoo veh kwă ⁿ ; veh kwă ⁿ ngoo'; 我 勿 關 勿 關 我 veh kwă ⁿ 'ngoo sa zz'. 勿 關 我 啥事
To be in great straits, 杂皮一五 新兒哀脫 司脫兒哀次 or peril. 凹兒 彼兒一而	sing ming' kiau kwă ⁿ . 性命交關
Give attention to, for me; 及務 阿答五與 朶 勿凹兒 米 also notify. 啞而沙哪的勿阿	kwă ⁿ ts'ih. 關切

180 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
Send me a message; let me	kwă ⁿ tsau ² 'ngoo; kwă ⁿ ts'ih
失五特 米京 末衰乞拉脫米	關照我關切
know.	'ngoo.
哪	我
The god of war.	kwă ⁿ -te ⁾ ; kwă ⁿ lau ⁾ -ya.
提高特凹夫活凹兒	關帝關老爺
a pi jii derid	A WORKSRAP PROVIDENCE
To PUT; To PLACE.	^c pa.
杂普脫 杂不來司	褶
Place it securely.	pa ^{, han.}
不來司 — 脫 西涓兒立	擺 好
Place it level.	pa [,] ping.
不來司 一脫 垃物而	擺 平
Place even and in order. 不來司 以文 唵五特一五凹兒頭	pa' dö-tsung'. 擺端正
Cannot place it level.	pa [,] veh ping.
減五那脫 不來司 — 脫 拉物而	擺勿平
Put it above.	'pa la' song'-deu.
普脫一脫 哀坏夫	擺拉上頭
Put it below.	'pa la' 'au-te,
普脫一脫皮而嗄	擺拉下底
Put it on the table.	'pa la' té-'tsz long'.
普脫一脫凹五.提推字而	擺拉檯子上
Put it inside. 普脫一脫一五賽特	^{cpa la[,] le[,]-shäng. 擺拉裡向}
Put it outside.	'pa la' nga'-den.
普脫一脫 凹乎脫賽特	擺拉外頭
Put it in the chest.	'pa la' siäng-'tsz le.
普脫一脫一五提 乞哀司脫	擺拉箱子裡

FIRST LESSONS	IN	CHINESE.
---------------	----	----------

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
To decorate; the decora- 杂答克嘎兒哀脫提答克嘎兒哀 tions of a room. 與司 凹夫哀 兒鳥時	pa ^v -seh. 擺設	
A ferry boat.	pa ² -doo zé ⁿ .	
哀勿兒一巴脫	擺波船	
To set, or lay the table.	'pa té-'tsz.	
杂失脫凹兒來提 推字而	擺檯子	
To CONTRIBUTE; To TAX; 杂 岡 五 脫 兒 一 皮 乎 脫 朶 韃 司 巴		
House tax.	vong-kiö.	
好乎可 韃司	房 捐	
Taxes.	kiō-le.	
韃司哀士	捐厘	
Impost tax.	le-kiö.	
————————————————————————————————————	厘 捐	
Quarterly tax.	sz-ke ⁹ kiö.	
夸得立 韃司	四季 捐	
Monthly tax.	nyöh-kiö.	
門次立 韃司	月 捐	
	the sum over the local	
To Borrow, or to Li	snd. tsia ⁾ .	
杂保兒嘎凹兒杂垃	五特 借	
To borrow money.	tsia' nyung- ^c tsz.	
杂保兒嘎墨納	借 銀 子	
Lend it to me.	tsia ⁾ la ngoo.	
拉五特一脫 朶 米	借 拉 我	
Cannot borrow.	tsia [,] veh-'dōng.	
減五那脫 保兒嗄	借 勿 動	

182 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
I will not lend.	veh tsia ² .
挨哀 為而 那脫 拉五特	勿借
It is borrowed.	tsia' la kuh.
一脫一士保兒嘎特	借 拉 个
It is loaned out.	tsia [,] ts'eh ch'e [,] la.
一脫 一士 垃 嘎五特 凹 脫	借 出 去 拉
Sublet.	^{(tséⁿ tsia⁾.}
色泊垃脱	轉 借
Can you borrow it?	^{Chau tsia² va?}
減五雨乎-保兒嘎一脫	好借否
Do'nt borrow.	veh 'yau tsia'.
動脫 保兒嗄	勿要借
To CONDUCT; To GUIDE.	ling.
杂岡五特脫杂 減特	領
Bring him in.	ling' tsing-lé.
学兒一五軒晖 一五 .	領 進來
Conduct him out.	ling' ts'eh-ch'e'.
岡五特脫 軒時 凹乎脫	領 出 去
The leader, the head man.	ling-deu nyung.
提 里頭 提 海特 蠻五	領頭人
The blind lead the blind.	hăh-'tsz 9ling hăh-'tsz.
提 字藍五特 里特 提 字藍五特	瞎子領 瞎子
A pilot.	ling' 'kong kub.
哀 八落脫	領 江 个
A pilot boat.	ling ^y - ^c kong-zé ⁿ .
哀 八落脫 巴脫	領江船
To nurse; to take charge of 杂 耨兒司 杂 對咳 借兒乞 凹夫 a child, 哀 借兒特	ling' siau-nö. 領小囝

FIRST LESSONS 1	n chinese. 183	
A collar.	yih tian Iing.	
哀敲拉	一條領	
To conduct out of the way.	ling ⁾ ts'o.	
杂岡五特脫 凹脫 凹夫 提 為	領差	
REP. WEI	·····································	
To LEAD (as an animal).	ch'e ⁿ .	
杂里特	牽	
To lead a horse.	ch'e ⁿ 'mo.	
杂里特哀好兒司	牽馬	
Lead him in.	ch'e ⁿ tsing' lé.	
里特 軒時 一五.	牽進來	
Lead him out.	ch'e ⁿ ts'eh ch'e'.	
里特 軒時 凹脫	牽出去	
To lead by the hand (as a child). 杂里特拜提喊五特	ch'e ⁿ 'seu. 室 手	
To Lose. seh-t'eh; loh-t'eh. 杂路士 失脫落脫		
1 have lost it.	seh-t'eh tseh; loh-t'eh tseh.	
挨哀瞎務老司脫一脫	失脫者落脫者	
How much did you lose?	seh-t'eh 'ke-hau'?	
哈乎 墨乞 敵特 雨乎 路士	失脫 幾 化	
He has lost all his 海衣瞎士老司脫凹而海衣士 capital. 夾必担而	pung'-de ⁿ yih ze ⁿ seh-t'eh tseh. 本錢一齊失脫者	
I have lost heavily.	seh-t'eh-tsz too-hau.	
挨哀 瞎務 老司脫 盦物立	失脫之多化	

184 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINES	E
He cant afford to lose.	e seh veh 'ch'e.
海衣減五脫 阿福兒特 朶 路司	伊蝕勿起
То Меет; То Соме и Солтаст 杂米脫朶 克呣一五岡五韃賊 With; То ніт. 為失朶歇脫	ang-deal; pang-deal. 社 碰 着 碰 頭
Did you meet him?	päng-dsäh va?
敵特雨乎米脫 軒五	碰着否
Did not meet, or see.	päng'veh-dsäh.
敵特 那脫 米脫 凹兒 西	碰 勿着
I saw him.	päng-dsäh kuh.
挨哀 燒 軒晖	碰 着 个
To butt (as a sheep or goat).	päng'.
杂"柏脫	存並
To Receive, OR ACCEPT T 杂兒衣西夫凹兒甲克失白脫 這 Conferred, OR IMPOSED. 岡陌否兒特凹兒一時巴士那	龍脫 忽乞一士 受-
To receive presents.	^{cseu} le ² -veh.
杂兒衣西夫潑兒合順次	受禮物
To receive an honor.	'seu 'song-sz'.
朶兒衣西夫 唵五 凹五惱	受賞 賜
To suffer.	'seu 'k'oo; 'seu nă ⁿ '.
杂色否	受苦受難
To be imposed upon.	seu' wong.
杂皮一呣巴士特厄邦五	受妄

.

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 185	
To be put to the blush.	seu, mg-ch'ü,
杂皮巴脫朶提字勒歇	受 嘸 趣
To decline (a favor).	veh ^c seu.
杂 敵克藍五	勿受
義法部 語 五方	The state of the
To HAND; To DELIVER IN J 杂	
Hand it to me.	tseu' la 'ngoo.
撞五特一脫朶米	授拉我
Cannot reach.	tseu [,] veh dsäh.
減五那脫 兒衣乞	授勿着
Hand it to him.	tseu'la e.
	授拉伊
I delivered it to him.	^c ngoo tseu'la e.
挨哀地立浮特一脫朶軒時	我授拉伊
大学 生 生 現 切米	SUBCIDE DE DE DE
To READ.	tōh; tōh sû; k'ö' sû.
杂兒衣特	讀 讀書看書
He cannot read.	tōh veh lé.
海衣減五那脫兒衣特	讀勿來
A scholar; a literary man.	tōh-sû nyung.
哀司高拉哀 立跌兒哀兒一 蠻五	讀書人
To Ror.	Jan).
朶 兒惡脫 It is unsound.	and the second sec
一脫一士厄五雙五特	爛者

186 FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE.
It is not rotten.	veh lǎ ⁿ⁾ .
一脫一士那脫兒惡吞	勿 爛
Mud.	lă ⁿ⁾ -nye.
墨特	爛泥
Muddy under foot.	te long' lān); lān) lé 'se.
墨敵 厄五頭 福脫	地上爛爛來死
A State of the second second	THE REAL PROPERTY
То WALK.	'tseu; pan ⁾ .
朶 活凹克	走 的
Come here.	tseu'lé; pau'lé.
革 时 歇侯	走來的來
Walk faster.	tseu'lé kw'a'-te"; kw'a'-te" 'tseu.
活凹克 發司兠	走來快點快點 走
Unable to walk.	tseu' veh 'dong; pau, veh 'dong.
厄五哀字而 朶 活凹克	走勿動的勿動
I walked. 挨哀 活凹克脫	^{cngoo} 'tseu kuh; 'ngoo pau' lé 我走个我的來 ^{kuh.} 个
	and a set of a
To RUN.	pau.
杂兒厄五	跑
To run a horse-race.	p'au 'mo.
杂兒厄五哀好兒司兒哀司	跑馬
To COUNT.	soo.
朶 抗脫	數
Count and see how many or much. 抗脫腌五特西哈乎末乃凹兒墨乞	

FIRST LESSONS IN	CHINESE. 187
Unable to count.	soo [,] veh ts'eh.
厄五哀字而 朶 抗脫	數 勿 出
I have already counted.	foo koo shih tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 凹而兒哀敵 抗脫特	數過歇者
To DEPOSIT WITH AI	
杂	五耨頭 寄
Deposit with me.	ke' la 'ngoo.
第保市一脫 活一夫米	寄拉我
To send a letter or message.	ke sing ⁾ .
朶扇五特哀垃兠凹兒 末衰及	寄信
	-
To SHAVE.	t'e'·
杂 駭務	剃
To shave the beard.	t'e' soo.
杂 駭務 提 必由特	剃鬚
To shave the head.	t'e' 'teu.
杂 駭務 提 海特	剃頭
To SINK (in water). 杂星咳	tsung.
It will sink. 一脫 為而 星咳	yau' tsung' kuh ; yau' tsung au 要沉个要沉下 'ch'e kuh. 去个
To drown.	tsung' săh.
杂脱兒行五	沉 殺
То Spin.	fong' so.
杂司必五	訪 紗

188 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.
To WEAVE. tsuh poo?. 杂活衣夫 織布
To Spread Out; Spread it Out. t'ă ⁿ k'é lé.
To SPREAD OUT; SPREAD IT OUT. t'ān k'é lé. 杂司不兒哀特凹脫 司不兒哀特一脫凹脫 坦開來
To STEAL. t'eu; t'eu meh-zz'.
朶司低而 偷 偷 物事
Secretly. t'en bé ⁿ (tsz, 而制员合盼士
西割兒合脫立 偷 叛 子
To Roll UP. kyö2-Goong.
朶 兒嘎而 厄潑 捲 攏
20 MR
To INFORM AGAINST. song ² -föh. 杂 一五勿凹兒呣 哀戤五司脫 狀 覆
TO INSTITUTE A SUIT AT LAW. kau-z ng ³ .
杂一五司滴滴乎脫哀 蘇脫 阿脫老告 狀
石 36 冬 个 38 年 、 28 福岡 第一
To INFORM. kau-soo ² ; kwā ⁿ -tsau ² .
朶一五勿凹兒呣 告 訴 關 照
To Swear. väh-tseu ² .
朶 雖 喊兒 伐 咒

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 189	
To PERSPIRE.	ts'eh ö ⁾ .
杂 坏司擺由	出汗
To STRIVE. yoong	g [,] lih; yoong [,] sing; p'ing ming [,]
杂司脫兒阿夫 用	力用心拚命
To SPILL.	täng ³ -fă ⁿ .
杂司必而	打翻
—————————————————————————————————————	yeu 'sz; loong' sz. 游水弄水
To Sing.	ts'ong ² .
菜心	唱
To CRY.	k'ōh.
杂克兒阿	哭
Do'nt cry.	veh yau'k'ōh.
動脫 克兒阿	勿要哭
Unable to cry.	k'ōh veh ts'eh.
厄五哀字而 杂 克兒阿	哭勿出
To TEAR.	^c ts'a-sé.
杂 歹兒扯	扯碎
To WEAR, TO PUT ON (as clothes)	. tsäh.
杂 為兒 杂 北脫凹五	着
To put on clothes.	tsäh e-zong.
杂 北脫 凹五 克羅士	着衣裳

190 FIRST LESSONS IN C	JHINESE.
To undress.	t ^v öh e-zong.
杂 厄五脫兒盒司	脫 衣裳
To wear a hat, cap or bonnet. 朶為兒哀瞎脫夾泊凹兒邦五內脫	
To take off the hat.	tsü mau- ^c tsz.
杂對克凹夫提瞎脫	除帽子
To Laugh.	siau ⁾ .
杂 拉阿夫	笑
Laughable.	^{Chau siau.}
拉阿夫哀字而	好 笑
To excite laughter.	sa siau,
杂 盒咳失阿脫 臘夫兠	惹笑
To ridicule.	Släng sian ² .
杂兒一敵居乎而	冷 笑
	yung. 氟
To Lose.	sû.
杂路士	輸
То Кіск.	t'ih.
杂吉咳	踢
He will kick.	yau't'ih kuh.
海衣 為而 吉咳	要 踢 个
то Римт.	yung'.
杂 潑兒—五脫	FJJ
A stamp or chop.	yung'; yung'-'tsz.
京司担呣潑 凹兒 乞惡潑	印 印 子

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 191	
To stamp.	'tang yung'.
杂司担暇潑	打 印
Stereotype plates, or 司弟兒衣嗄担潑 潑來脫 凹兒 blocks. 字落司	yung ⁾ -pā ⁿ . 印 板
To print books.	yung'sû.
杂潑兒一五脫 卜司	印書
To leak.	yung ⁾ ; leu ⁾ .
杂 里咳	印 漏
To RETURN WHAT HAS BEEN	BORROWED. Na ⁿ .
杂兒衣湍五 歪脫 瞎士 皮五	保兒順特 還
Return it to me.	wān lad 'ngoo; wăn 'ngoo.
兒衣湍五 一脫 朶 米	還拉吾還我
Return it to him.	wă ⁿ la ⁾ e.
兒衣湍五一脫 朶 軒五	還拉伊
To return in full.	wă ⁿ ch'ing 'song.
杂兒衣湍五一五 福而	還 清 爽
I have returned it.	wă ⁿ la [,] tseh; wă ⁿ tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 兒衣湍五特 一脫	還拉者還者
Not yet returned.	veh-zung wă ⁿ .
那脫 葉脫 兒衣湍五特	勿曾還
To avenge one'self.	wă ⁿ pau'; pau' wă ⁿ .
杂哀物五乞魂司失而夫	還 報 報 還
To make good a loss,. or 杂 妹咳 哥特 哀 老司 凹兒 expense. 盦司不五司	'pé wă ⁿ ; tsong wă ⁿ . 陪 還 償 還
Not able to return, or 那脫 哀字而 朶 兒衣湍五 凹兒 make good. 妹咳 哥特	wā ⁿ veh 'ch'e. 還勿起

100 DIDGE CONC.	N. CHINESS
192 FIRST LESSONS I	
To Hoist A SAIL. 杂 好一司脫 哀 衰而	ts'a 'poong. 撦 篷
To hoist a flag. 杂好一司脫哀勿來搿	ts'a je. 撦 旗
To Lower, OR TAKE IN A 朶 六侯 凹兒 對咳 一五哀	
	一 親王 義
То Алснов. 杂 陁五约	p'au-mau. 抛 錨
	用 胡克 山 開始法 茶
То Таке тне Алснов. 杂對咳提 隨五鈎	păh-mau. 拔 錨
To pull out, or up. 杂普而凹脫凹兒厄泊	păh; păh-t'eh. 拔 拔 脫
To pay back by install- 杂配拔咳罷阿一五司	păh-wă ⁿ .
ments. 刀而末五次	妆 還
	AXAAR MAR MAN
To DRAW IN, OR UP BY 杂脫兒凹一五凹兒厄泊擺阿	
	tit is a with sets a
To Tow, OR TRACK (as a boat). 杂脫嗄凹兒脫兒阿咳	bé ch'e ⁿ . 掉 縴
To pull in two. 杂普而一五多	bé ^c dö. 掉斷
	• • • · · · · ·

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	HINESE. 193	
To pull down. 杂普而堂五	bé t'a ⁿ . 掉 坍	
•	Terrete	
To FALL Down (as a house o 朶勿凹而堂五	t'ă ⁿ . 坍	
That house will fall. 達脫哈乎司為而勿凹而	'te dsû' vong-'tsz yau' t'ă". 茅座 房子要坍	
	En Reiter .	
To HAUL. (as on a rope). 杂好而	t'oo. 拖	
To Push; or Shove. 杂 朴希 凹兒 休夫	ts'ă ⁿ . 接	
Push him out. 朴希 軒時 凹脫	ts'ă ^m ts'eh ch'e'. 援出去	
——— To Step Upon. 杂司答潑 厄邦五	tăh. 踏	
	101 -	
To TWIST OR WRING. lih. 朶脫兒—司脫凹兒兒—五 捩		
To PRESS DOWN BY A WEIG 杂潑兒合司 堂五 罷哀京 為 UPPRESS. 惡泊兒合司		

194 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. To Squeeze. käh. 朶司貴衣士 劼 To BECKON. tsau. 朶 字根阮 招 To SEIZE. la. 朶 西土 拉 TO TWIST WITH THE FINGERS. Dyen 杂脱兒——司脫活——失提非五搿侯十 撚 To CARRY IN THE ARMS (as a child). Cpau. 朶 夾兒——五 提 挨兒呣司 抱 To Bow Down to; To Worship. pa). 杂保嘎堂五杂杂活侯歇潑 拜 Toworshipidols.'pa' veh;pa' zung-'dau.杂活侯歇潑挨哀刀而士拜佛拜神道 TO TAKE TO PIECES, OR DOWN. ts'äh. 杂對咳 杂比衰士凹兒堂五 拆 Takeit down, or to pieces.ts'äh t'eh.對咳一脫堂五凹兒朶比衰士拆 脫 To STOP. ting; ting la?. 杂司沰潑 停 停拉

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

WAIT. To 朶 為脫

Wait. 爲脫

Wait a while. 爲脫哀歪阿而

Tell him to wait. 推而軒時朶 為脫

I have no time to wait. 挨哀 瞎務 哪 担呣 朶 為脫 It will not do to wait. 一脫 為而 那脫 送 朶 為脫 Wait and see. 為脫 唵五特 西 How long have you waited?

好乎 郞五 瞎務 雨乎 為答特 I have waited a long time. 挨哀 瞎務 為答特 哀 郞五 担暇 ^ctung la. 等 拉

ctung.

等

'tung yih shih; 'tung yih 'tung. 等 一 歇 等 一 等

kau' e 'tung yih 'tung. 叶伊等一等

mg koong-foo 'tung. 膴工夫等

'tung veh tuh. 等 勿 得

'tung 'tung k'ö
等

等

'tung-tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh? 等子幾時者

'tung-tsz' tsäng-yö tseh. 等子長遠者

To PUT DOWN A SEDAN, 保巴脫 宕五 哀 西但五

wăⁿ)-ping. 挽平

To CHANGE.	wé ⁿ⁾ ; also ^c tiau.
杂 專五乞	换 調
I want you to change your	^{'ngoo} yau' noong' wé ⁿ ' yäng-
挨旺 五脫 雨乎 朶 專五乞 妖兒	我 要 儂 換 樣
manner.	suh.
蠻五耨	式

196 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	
To NAIL.	ting).
梁 乃而	釘
1.000 - 000.0	
To Live.	weh.
朶 立扶	活
Living.	weh la ³ .
立物一五	活拉
Lively.	weh-'dong.
拉扶立	活動
0	A CONTRACTORY STATE
To Die.	se.
杂 带阿	死
He, or it is dead.	'se tseh; 'se t'eh tseh.
海衣凹兒一脫一士檯特	死者死脫者
All men must die.	nyung nyung teoong yau' se.
凹而 末五 墨司脫帶阿	人人終要死
Service States of the service of the	They are a -
To PRESENT (as a present). 杂 潑兒衣實五脫	soong'. 送
	22
To conduct, or accompany 杂 岡五特脫 凹兒 阿克呣不乃	soong).
one a short distance.	送
魂 哀 曉兒脫 敵司担五司	Carlos al
the state	
And the second	State of the same same
	NYONE. nyung-tsih.
杂哥 凹脫 隨五特 活而克呣 奄	乃魂 迎 接

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	HINESE. 197
To Stick (in the ground or elsewhere). ts'ăh. 杂司滴咳 插	
To Dye.	Gnye ⁿ .
杂带阿	梁
To CAST DOWN.	kwǎ ^{n,} 'au lé.
杂夾司脫 宕五	擐 下來
To THROW AWAY.	hwăh-t'eh.
杂說兒頃 哀為	甩 脫
To meet, to have an interview	wé ² .
杂米脫杂瞎務 隨五一五兠未乎	會
To hold a meeting.	'jü wé?.
杂呵而特哀 米停	聚會
Did you meet him.	we ^o -dsăh va?
敵特 雨乎 米脫 軒時	會着否
I did not; No.	wé ^o veh-dsäh.
挨哀敵特 那脫 哪	會勿着
To CALL; To TELL.	kiaw'; kau.
杂高而杂推而	叶 叶
Call him.	kiaw [,] e.
高而 軒時	叫 伊
Tell him to come.	kau e lé.
推而 軒時 杂 克時	叫伊來
То SCRATCH.	tsau.
杂司革兒阿乞	抓

198 FIRST LESSONS	IN CHINESE.
To CUT WITH SCISSORS.	^c tse ⁿ .
朶克脫活一失昔士凹兒士	剪
To PRY (with a lever).	ch'au.
杂不兒阿	找
—————————————————————————————————————	pau ² . 鉅
To BORE,	tsyö.
杂 耙兒	鑽
To CUT A MORTISE.	soh.
杂克脫 哀 毛兒敵司	整
To Make Ashamed. 杂 妹咳 京駭呣特	- t'ā ⁿ -ts'oong'. 坍 銃
—————————————————————————————————————	存 Mih. 漆
То WEIGH.	ts'ung.
杂回	秤

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE. 199
To MEASURE.	Liäng.
杂 末徐侯	量
	en an oran i an
To SAVE; To ECONOMISE.	^c säng.
杂 衰務 杂 衣岡五哪買士	省
To save time, or labor.	săng' koong-foo.
杂 衰務 但時 凹兒 來坏	省工夫
To Waste; to Use Ext 杂 為司脫 朶 雨乎士 盒司脫兒	
To waste time, or labor.	song koong-foo.
杂為司脫担時凹兒來坏	傷工夫
To use money extrava- 朶雨乎士 門乃 盒司脫兒阿物哀 gantly. 減五脫立	song dōng-de ⁿ . 傷 銅 錢
To SEAL; To DEIFY; To EXALT TO	A HIGH STATION. foong.
杂西而杂第一發杂盒曹而脫杂	哀哈哀司堆與 封
Seal it up.	foong meh.
西而一脫 厄泊	封 沒
To seal up a house.	foong mung.
杂西而厄泊哀好乎司	封 問
То Сит; То Санче.	ch'ih.
朶 革脫 朶 加兒夫	切

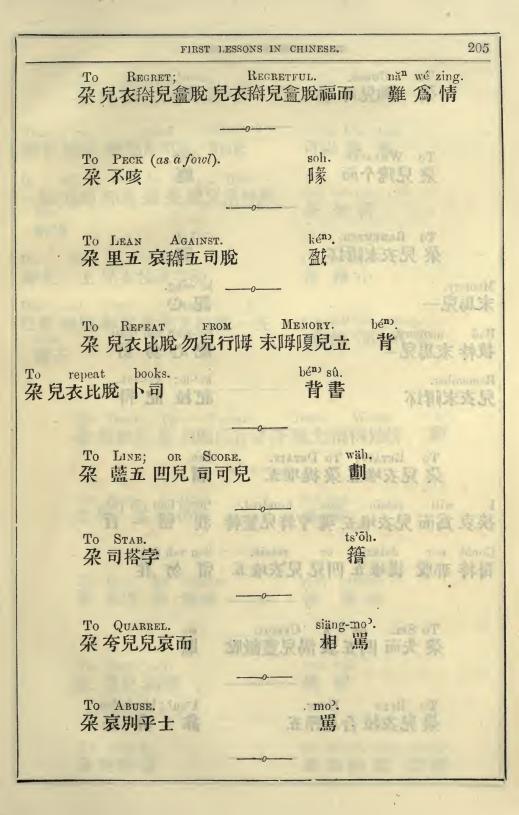
200) FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.	
Cut a slice of meat.	ch'ih yih kw'ê nuōh.
克脫 哀 司 拉司 凹夫 米脫	切一塊肉
Cut a slice of bread.	ch'ih yih kw'ê mê ⁿ -deu.
克脫 哀 司拉司 凹夫 字兒盦特	切 一 塊 饅頭
Cut it open. 克脫 一脫 嗄不五	ch'ih k'é lé. 切開來
	in an an an an
To BEAR UPON.	ch'ung'.
杂 彼兒 厄邦五	抢
Bear upon it.	ch'ung' long.
彼兒 厄邦五 一脫	拢 上
Press it firmly.	ch'ung-dsû.
潑兒哀司 —脫 否兒呣立	拔 住
	Satura and topical
то Loot.	loo; loo meh-zz ² 、
杂 掳脫	
To Mix; To Ger Things Const 杂 滅司 杂 搿脫 挺五士 岡五非	
To take by force.	·ch'iäng; ch'iäng' meh-zz'.
杂 對咳 擺 福兒司	搶 搶 物事
`	
To DECEIVE; To DEFRAUD.	p'e ⁿ) ⁽ kwa; ⁽ kwa p'e ⁿ .
杂 弟西扶 杂 弟勿兒凹特	騙 拐 拐 騙

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE. 201	
A DECEIVER.	kwa ^{2-c} tsz.
京 第西浮	拐子
To GAMBLE.	^c ton; too ⁾ dōng-de ⁿ .
杂 監晖字而	賭 賭 銅 錢
To Envry. 杂 盒五物一 Envious.	t'é ⁿ ; 'too-je. 貪 妒忌
盒五物— 厄司	妒忌心
To Ascend; To Make A	Record. Song.
朶 阿司失五特 朶 妹咳 哀 !	記盒高兒特
Make a record.	'song tsäng'.
妹咳 哀 兒盦高兒特	上 帳
To ascend a mountain. 梁 阿司失五特 京 忙五歹五 To go up to the capital. 梁 哥 厄潑 朶提 夾必帶而	song' să ⁿ . 上山 song' pōh-kiung. 上北京
To go to heaven.	song ⁾ t ['] e ⁿ .
杂哥朵海盦文	上天
To land goods.	song ⁾ hoo ⁾ -suh.
梁 藍五特 歌慈 To oil houses or any wood. 梁凹一而好拾士凹兒奄乃華特	上貨色
The place of honor.	song ⁾ seu.
提 潑來司 凹夫 凹五凹兒	上 首

202 FIRST LESSONS IN CH	INESE.
To put a signatureto any朶 朴脫 哀 昔搿乃的乎兒 朶 奄乃 instrumentof writing.一五司 掇兒乎末五脫 凹夫 兒阿聽	song'ming den. 上名頭
To be deceived, or imposed 杂皮地西扶特凹兒一時巴士特 upon. 厄邦五	'song tong'. 上 擋
To Descend.	'an.
杂地失五特	下
To descend a mountain.	'au'.să ⁿ .
杂 地失五特 哀 忙五答五	下山
Come down.	'au' lé.
克呣 宕五	下 來
To go into the country.	'au' shäng.
杂哥—五朶提耕脫兒—	下 鄒
To 'embark.	'au' zé ⁿ .
杂盒呣擺克	下船
To ship goods.	'au' hoo-suh.
朶 歇潑 歌慈	下貨色
Below.	'au' te deu.
皮垃 腹	下底頭
Underneath.	te ^y 'au.
厄五頭你呹	底下
Under the table.	té 'te 'au.
厄五頭 提 推字而	檯底下
	- RENAME PAR

FIRST LESSONS	IN CHINESE. 203
To DESIRE; To EXPECT;	To HOPE. mong ³ .
杂地柴油 杂盫司不脫	杂呵泊 望
No hope.	mg mong ² -deu.
哪呵泊	陈 堂 頭
He has hope.	e yeu' mong-deu.
海衣瞎士呵泊	伊有 望 頭
	- 200 - 20
то темрт.	^{cyung} ; ^{cyung-yeu.}
杂 脱 附 脱	引引引誘
To SCRAPE.	kwăh.
杂 司割兒哀潑	括
Scrape it off.	kwäh t'eh.
司割兒哀潑 一脫 凹夫	括 脫
To Recognize; To Coni 朶兒盦高搿難士朶高五	
Do you know me?	nyung ² -tuh 'ngoo va?
途雨乎哪米	認得我否
I do'nt know you.	fngoo veh nyung ³ -tuh.
挨哀動脫哪雨乎	我 勿 認 得
Does he confess it?	nyung' va ?
頭士海衣高五弗司一脫	認 否
He won't confess it.	e veh ^(k'ung nyung) .
海衣華五脫高五弗司一脫	伊勿肯認

204 TO GRAFT; TO SPLICE. tsih. 杂搿兒阿夫脫朶司不臘司 接 TO TIE. võh. 繐 杂 带合 Tie it fast. võh lau. 带合一脫 發司脫 縛牢 -0-TO WET; WET. sähe 朶 活脫 活脫 湿 To INVITE. 杂 一五伐合脫 ch'ing. 請 Invite him in. 'ch'ing e tsing' lé. 一五伐合脫 軒時 一五 請伊進來 To invite guests. ch'ing k'äh. 杂一五伐合脫 盘司脫司 請 客 Com moul non Please be seated. 'ch'ing zoo. 不里土皮 西答特 請 坐 I beg to inquire. Ch'ing mung'. 挨哀 倍搿 朶 一 五 乖 兒 請 問 ch'ing kiau'. I solicit your instruc-挨哀沙立昔脫妖兒一五司脫兒 請 教 tions. 厄興五司



206 FIRST LE	SSONS IN CHINESE.
To CURSE. 杂 约兒司	tsen ² . 咒
To WRANGLE. 杂兒唵个而	o
To Remember. 杂 兒衣末晖坏	
Memory. 末馬兒—	ke ⁾ -sing. 記心
Bad memory. 拔特末馬兒一	ke ² -sing veh ^c hau. 記心勿好
Remember. 兒衣末時坏	ke'-la; ke'-tuh. 記拉記得
To RETAIN; TO DET. 朶 兒衣堆五朶提均	0 AIN. lieu. 進五. 留
I will retain one 挨哀為而兒衣堆五魂亨	hundred. 'ngoo'lieu yih päh. 特兒盫特 我 留一 百
Could not detain; or 哥特 那脫 提堆五 凹兒 兒	retain. lieu veh dsû ³ . 記衣堆五 留 勿 住
To SELL ON A C 朶 失而 凹五哀渴	
To RFLY UPON. 朶 兒衣拉 合厄邦五	

FIRST LESSONS 11	N CHINESE. 207
To Covride to.	t'oh.
杂 岡五發合特 朶	托
You can trust him.	c'o'-e k'au'-t'oh.
雨乎 減五 脫兒厄司脫 軒呣	可以靠托
It will not do to trust 一脫為而那脫途朶脫兒厄司脫 him. 軒呣	t'oh veh tuh. 托勿得
He is reliable.	t'oh tuh kuh.
海衣一士兒衣拉哀字而	托得个
Put not your trust in 巴脫 那脫 妖兒 脫兒厄司脫 一五 man. 蠻五	t'oh veh tuh nyung. 托勿得人
	to the state of spectrum de
To DENY; To FALSIFY	One's Word. la'.
杂 弟那合 杂 勿凹而昔發合	魂士活侯兒特 賴
—————————————————————————————————————	yau ling. 格鈴
	yau; yau-zé ⁿ . 格格船
To POUR OUT.	^c tau t [°] eh.
杂 普兒 凹脫	倒 脫
то Арр то.	ka; ka te ⁿ ; t'e ⁿ ; t'e ⁿ te ⁿ .
朶 阿特 朶	加加點添 添點

208 FIR	ST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
To PILE ONE ON TOP OF ANOTHER. teh; teh long?. 杂擺合而魂凹五到潑凹夫阿五耨頭 豐豐上			
To pile up. 杂擺合而 厄潑	teh ch'e' lé. 豊起來		
D. STR. DR.			
To TAKE FROM. 杂 對咳 福兒行			
To take back. 好對咳拔咳	nau tsé ⁿ) lé. 拿轉來		
A.S.L -			
To CALCULATE. 杂 夾而居乎來版	swö ⁾ .		
Calculate and see 夾而居來脫 隨五特 西	how much. swö ³ swö k'ö. 好乎 墨乞 算 算 看		
I cannot calculate 挨哀 减五那脫 夾而居死			
An abacus.	swö ² -bé ⁿ .		
阿五 阿字勾司	算盤		
and the second second			
To SLEEP.	kw'ung ³ .		
朶 司里泊			
Go to sleep; go lie (哥朵司里泊哥拉合岩			
He is asleep. 海衣一士哀司里泊	kw'ung ⁾ 'ch'e la ⁾ . 捆 去拉		
Unable to sleep. 厄五京字而朶司里泊	kw'ung' veh 'ch'e. 胭不去		
To sleep soundly. 杂司里泊 雙五立	hau kw'ung'. 好 胭		

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

To sleep late. 朶 司里泊來脫

He has gone to sleep. 海衣瞎士岡五朶司里泊

kw'ung' ăn tsau. HR. 頭 kw'ung' ch'e tseh. 睏 去者

209

To NoD;To BE DROWSY.k'eh-ts'oong'.朶 那特 朶 皮 掘兒凹拾 脑 銃

TO EXCHANGE; TO BARTER. wén; 'tiau. 朵 盒司吉奄五乞 朶 擺 挑 撷 調

TO STIR; TO AGITATE. 杂 司兠 杂 阿及歹脫

cts'au. 水

TO DRAW A CARRIAGE. 朶 掘兒凹 哀 鉛兒哀乞

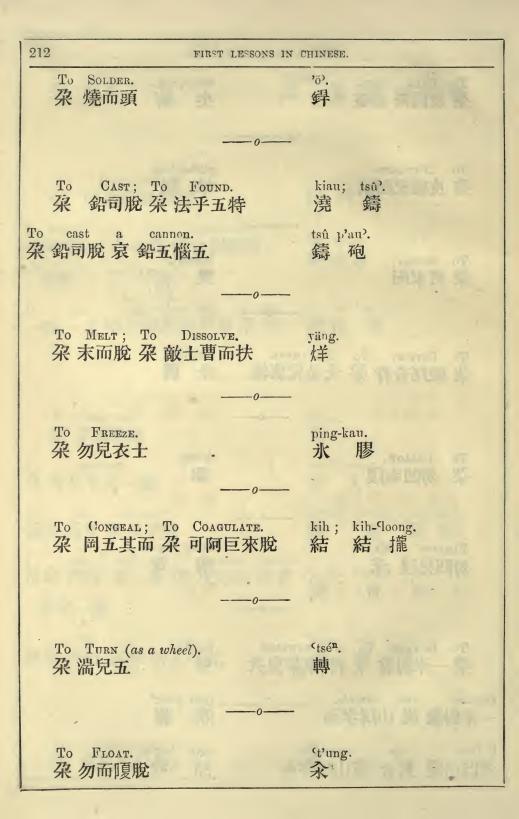
t'oo mo'-ts'o. 拖馬車

TO CHANGE A DOLLAR INTO CASH. to dong-den. 杂吉奄五乞哀大拉一五朶夾吁 兌銅 錢

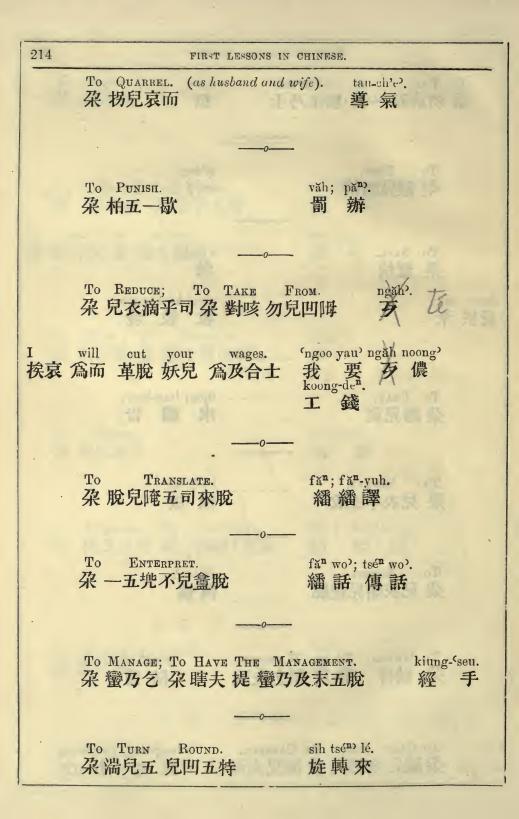
TO TRANSFER. wäh. 朶 脫兒唵五司否 劃 Transfer it to my name. wäh la' 'ngoo ming'-'au. 脫兒醃五司否一脫 朶 買合 乃呣 劃 拉 我 名 下

210 FIRST LESSONS IN (CHINESE.
	g'; tong' t'eh; ăh: ăh t'eh. 當脫押押脫
То Нуротнесате. 杂哈合剝跌該脫	ăh; ăh t'eh. 押押脫
To whom is it hypothecat- 杂呼時一士一脫哈合剝跌該 ed? 答特	ăh la' sa' nyung? 押拉啥人
It is hypothecated to me. 一脫一士哈合剝跌該答特 朶 米	
To SECURE. 杂昔居乎兒	^{pau.} 保
A security. 哀昔居乎兒一敵	pau ^y -nyung. 保人
Will you secure? 為而雨乎昔居乎兒	noong ⁾ ⁽ k'ung ⁽ pau va? 儂 肯 保 否
I am willing to become securi- 挨哀 唵呣 為一林 朶 皮克呣 昔居 ty. 乎兒一敵	^{cngoo} k'ung' 'pau kuh. 我 肯 保 个
I will not secure. 挨哀 為而 那脫 昔居乎兒	fngoo veh fpau. 我 勿 保
	- ATTENNE
To PERSUADE. 杂 褒兒所哀特	ch'ö'. 勒

FIRST LESSONS IN CH	IINESE. 211
To FALL SICK.	säng-ping [,]
杂勿凹而悉咳	生
То Веткотн.	p'ā ⁿ -ch'ing.
朶皮脫兒凹呹	攀親
 开o Smell. 杂司末而	hoong ma" thian 奧 聞 by frage
To Divide; To SEPARATE.	fung-k'é.
杂 敵落合特 杂 失必兒哀特	分開
To Follow.	kung.
杂 勿凹而限	跟
Follow ME.	kung 'ngoo.
勿凹兒頃 米	跟我
To IMITATE; To GO TOWARDS.	tsau".
杂一米對脫 朶 哥 杂華兒次	照
Imitate the sample.	tsau yäng?.
一米對脫 提 山晖字而	照 樣
Follow my example.	tsau ^c ngoo.
勿凹而嗄 買合 盒山呣字而	照 我



FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.		
To FAIL IN BUSINESS. 朶 勿哀而 一五 別土乃土	ctan. 倒	
	ts'äng. 掙	
To SAVE. 杂 衰扶 Save me. 衰扶 米	kieu'. 教 kieu' kieu' ngoo. 教 教 我	
 To Pray. 朶 潑兒哀	djeu; 'tau-kau'. 求 禱 告	
	hwé ³ -%é. 悔改	
To REGRET. 杂兒衣搿兒盒脫 —————	au-lau ^{>} . 懊惱	
To GUARD; To BE WATCHFUL. 杂 酚特 杂 皮 劃乞夫而	pong ⁹ -be ⁹ . 防備	
To CARE FOR; BE CAREFUL. 杂減兒勿凹兒皮減兒夫而	tong-sing; siau ⁾ -sing. 當心小心	



	FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE.	215
	To TURN OVER. 杂湍兒五 嘎浮	fă ⁿ tsé ⁿ) lé. 翻轉來 de	til
	To Consult.	song-liäng; tsung-tsäh.	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	商 量 斟 酌	
3	To RUN (as water). 杂兒厄五阿士鑊頭	lieu. 流	
	To SKIN; To PEEL; To STRIP. 杂司吉五杂比而杂司决凝		
	To FEEL; To Touch.	mōh.	-
	朶 非而 朶 得乞 	摸	
	To Guess. 杂 盈司	ts'é; ts'ö. 猜猜	
Guess. 盈 试司		ts'é ts'é k'ö'. 猜猜看	
	Examine; To SCRUTINIZE. 盒山敏 杂司葛兒鳥的乃士	tso. 查	
Examine 盒山每		tso tso k'ö ⁾ . 查查看	

216 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.
 Unable
 to
 find
 out
 by
 tso veh
 ts'eh.

 厄五京字而朶反一五特凹脫擺合
 查勿出
 examination. 盫山滅乃與 To PROVE; To EVINCE. té?; té-tsung?. 杂 潑兒鳥弗 朶 衣佛一五次 對 對 證 To PLAY (as an instrument with the fingers). tăⁿ. 朶 潑來 彈 TO REJECT. t'é'; t'é-t'eh. 朶 兒衣及盫脫 退退脫 SPORT; TO FROLIC; TO TRIFLE. To 朶司巴兒脫朶勿兒凹立咳朶脫兒阿勿而 peh-siäng'; loong' pah-siäng. 字 相 弄 字 相 To YIELD; To GIVE PLACE. 杂移而特杂及扶潑來司 nyäng). 噩 tsing). TO SOAK; TO IMMERSE; TO BAPTIZE. 杂沙咳 杂一 呣 侯 兄司 杂八 潑 带 合士 浸 'tsăn. To MAKE MONEY. To GAIN (profit). 賺 保烈五 朶 妹咳 門納

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

Profit. 珀落非得 tsaⁿ-deu. 賺 頭

To Lose, &c. 朶羅士 seh; seh-t'eh; seh-pung. 折 折脫 折本

To BECOME RICH. 杂皮革呣兒一乞

făh-dséⁿ. 發財

To HEAL. 杂海衣而 e; k'ö⁾; k'ö⁾ hau. 醫看 看好

To SPREAD; To PROPAGATE. (as disease or report). 杂司不兒童特朶潑兒惡彼盈脫

făh; făh-k'é. 發發開

To JUMP; To LEAP. t'iau'. 杂近時潑 杂 里潑 跳

To CLIMB. 杂 咳藍時

·'po. 耙

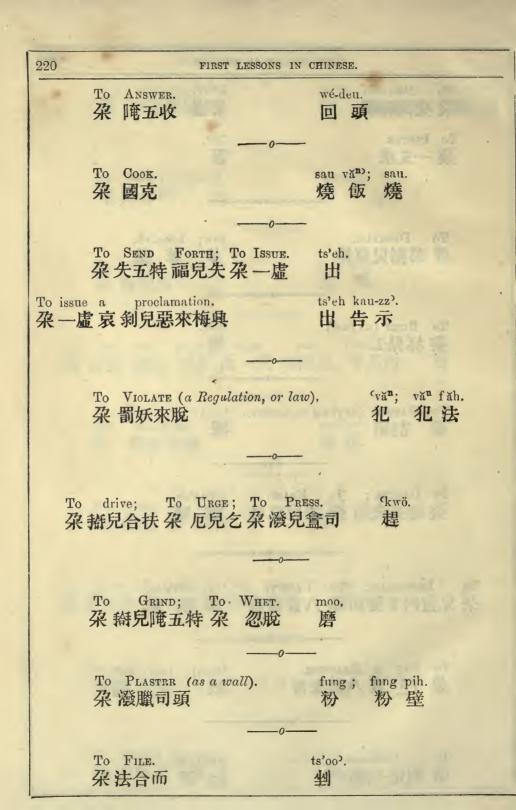
'păn.

变

To CRAWL. 杂 咳兒凹而 217

218	FIRST LESSONS IN CHI	NESE.
	o Splash. 於司不臘歇	să ⁿ); să ⁿ⁾ ch'e lé; să ⁿ⁾ k'é. 塹 塹 起來 數 開
т.	o Boil (as water).	^Q kwung.
Я	冬保合而	滾
	o Nurse (the sick). 各寿兒司	soo-tsäng ⁾ : 須帳
To SI	T OR STAY WITH FO	в Сомрану. 'ре́.
杂昔)	脫 凹兒 司歹 活一失 勿凹	印兒 肯不內 倍
To	SLANDER.	wo-Iiau.
朶	司藍五頭	話 嫽
	Lock; A Lock. 招克京落克	"soo. 貧
	LT; A BOLT OR BAR. 而脫哀耙而脫凹兒罷兒	säh. 材册
To	Roll.	^c kwung:
深	2. 兒嗄而	液
To	STRING (as cash).	ts'é ⁿ .
梁	2 司脫兒一五	穿

FIRST LESSONS IN C	HINESE. 219
То Сомговт.	ö-'wé.
杂克時福脫	安慰
To INJURE.	'he.
杂一五求	害
To DEGRADE.	käh; käh-t'eh.
杂 弟搿兒哀特	革 革 脫
To BURN (as fuel).	sau.
杂坏兒五	烧
To GATHER (as fruit or flowers). 梁 古頭	℃ts'é.
To CANCEL; To ERASE.	ch'ö-t'eh.
杂鉛五失而杂衣兒哀司	圈 脫
To RECONCILE; To PACIFY.	'oo; ch'ö'-'oo.
杂兒盦岡五賽而杂八昔發合	和 勸 和
To PAY A BALANCE.	ftsau; ftsau wă ⁿ .
杂 杯 哀八藍五司	找 找 還
To CRITICISE.	p'e-'ping.
杂割兒一滴洒士	批評



0.

To Pound (in a mortar). 朶 邦乎五特

TO SIFT. **杂 昔 夫 脫**

SZ. 篩

lih.

洒

ts'ung'.

春

TO STRAIN; TO FILTER. 杂 司脫兒哀五 杂勿一而頭

> To WATER (a garden). 朶 活凹兠

kiau. 潇

To SEPARATE; To MAKE DISTINCT. 'le; 'le ch'ing-'song. 杂失不兒哀脫 朶 妹咳 敵司汀脫 理理 清 爽

TO CREATE A DISTURBANCE. 朶 渴兒衣哀脫 哀 敵司兠拔五司 tsoh-'f ăn. 作反

TO DEFEAT; TO FRUSTRATE. tsoo; tsoo-'tong. 朶 茀非脫 朶 勿兒厄司脫兒哀脫 阻 阻 擋

TO SEPARATE; TO DIVIDE. fung-k'é; fung-pih. 杂失比兒哀脫 朶 狄發合特

分開 分別

221

222 FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.
RECOMMEND (for a position). tse ⁿ⁾ . 兒合克呣末五特 薦
To ENCROACH UPON (another's land). tse ⁿ⁾ . 杂京五哭兒嘎乞厄邦五 佔
To TAKE UP WITH BOTH HANDS. döh.
朶 對 ─咳 厄泊 活司 耙司 壗五特 掇 ──∞──
To UNCOVER; TO OPEN. shih; shih-k'é. 杂厄五刻浮杂 隐不五 揭 揭 開
To POINT WITH THE HAND. 'te ⁿ ; tsz- ^c te ⁿ . 梁砲—五脫活司 啼 遠五特 點 指 點
To STULTIFY. tung-tau. 杂司特而敵發哀 謄 倒
To VACILLATE; To DISAPPOINT. tăh-djau. 杂 伐失而來脫 朶 敵司鴨包哀五脫 搭 橋
To DEPORT ONE'S SELF TO; TO TREAT. té. 杂提巴兒脫 活五士失而夫杂杂脫兒衣脫 待
Itreatedhimkindly.ngoo té e măn hau.挨哀 脫兒以疊特 軒時 檻五立我 待 伊 蠻 好

FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE, 223
To OFFEND; To TRANSGRESS. tuh-dsuö. 朶 惡夫勿五特 朶 脫兒唵五司葛兒合司 得 罪
To Hide or Secrete One's self. pé ⁿ -loong. 杂哈合特 凹兒 西渴兒以脫 魂失而夫 叛 攏
To Consult. song-liäng. 杂岡五色而脫 商量
To Consider. 杂岡五昔頭
To Spread, Daub, or Smean. t'ah. 杂司不兒合特 桃字 凹兒 司米兒 搨
To PROCURE WHAT IS REQUIRED. 'pă ⁿ⁾ . 杂卜兒嘎居嘎兒 化凹脫 一士 兒以怪兒特 辦
To KNEEL. djü. 杂 你而 跪
To BANISH. 杂板五一歇 ts'oong-kiön. 充軍
To Forfeit. seh-t'eh. 杂勿凹兒勿脫 失 脫
ToCONFISCATE.ts'oong-koong; seh-kwé.朶 康五勿司該脫充 公 入 官

			<u> </u>
224 FIRST	LESSONS IN C	CHINESE.	
To REBEL. 杂兒以字而		nyuh. 逆	
* 1012-5111		321	
		_	
To FORBID; To 朶 勿凹兒字特 朶 潑			
A A SICH I P		1.1.1	
To Make a Prostra	MON (as hefo	(Isbi an idal)	keh-deu.
朶 梅咳 哀 潑兒凹	司脫兒哀叨	版五.	in a main a mai
То Арр то.		ka.	
梁 鴨特 朶		加	
Add a little.		ka te ⁿ .	
鴨特 哀 立荅而		加點	
То Ноок.		keu.	
朶 海屋克 ·		鉤	TO MALE
To CONFUSE. 杂岡五非一乎:	F	me-ōh. 迷惑	
To DECEIVE.		loonggung	
梁 提西夫		loong-zung 弄 成	
To SACRIFICE	то.	tse'.	
杂 殺割兒一發家		祭	
Finish	ed. w	vé ⁿ -tseh.	
勿一五一		完 者	